

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

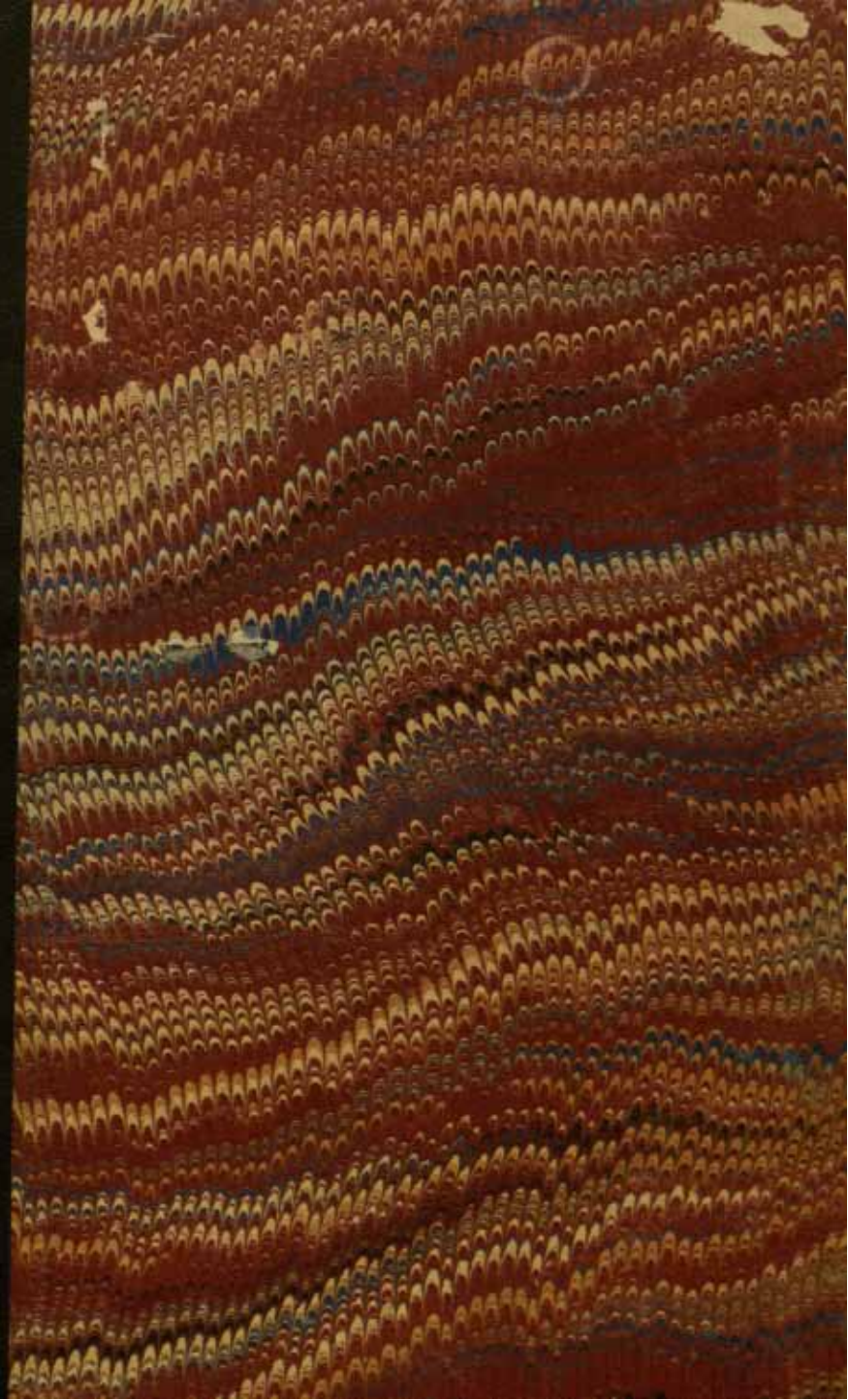
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

---

ACCESSION NO. 9169

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Mor M.H

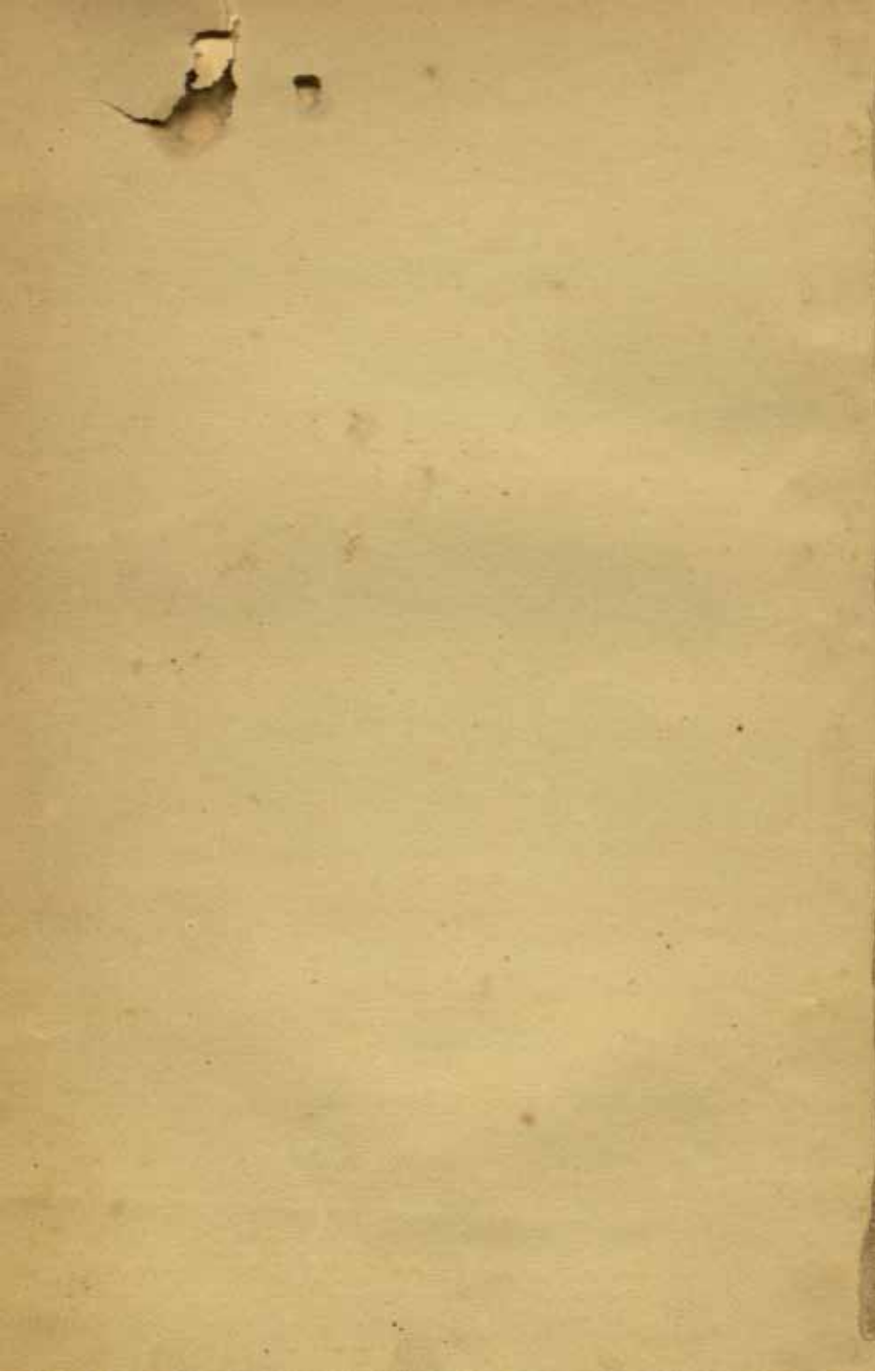
D.G.A. 79



~~D 5788~~  
80







Pali Text Society.

AN  
6067

THE

# ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀṬA, DUKANIPĀṬA, AND TIKANIPĀṬA.

BPa3

Ang/M.H

D 5788

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No.....9169 ..

Date.....1. 8. 57 ..

Call No.....B Pa 3 ..

Aug/11 M.H. M.H.

TO  
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,  
OF COPENHAGEN,  
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE  
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PĀLI TEXT,  
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO  
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,  
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA  
IS  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.





## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

For the text of these three<sup>1</sup> nipātas of the AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts:—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

---

<sup>1</sup> An edition of the first *two* nipātas was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.  
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Siṅhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipāta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Siṅhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Siṅhalese readings.

The Siṅhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jātakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *paliḡedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saṅṇāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkâcita* for *ukkâcita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Aṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."<sup>1</sup> We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Aṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

---

<sup>1</sup> Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohāu-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Aṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Aṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.



of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the Paṭhama-vagga (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an Aṅguttara, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the Dhammapada translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausbøll.

In the Samacitta-vagga (II. iv. 2) of the Aṅguttara there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The San-kai-ri quotes the Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Páli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The *CHRYSANTHEMUM*, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Páli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the *Ánguttara-Nikâya* is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, Uddânas for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddâna only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these Uddânas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta Uddâna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acela-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Ânguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS . . . . .	vii
CORRECTIONS . . . . .	xv
 I. EKA-NIPĀTA . . . . .	 1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA . . . . .	1
II. NĪVAHAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA . . . . .	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA . . . . .	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA . . . . .	8
VI. ACCHARĀSANGHĀTA VAGGA . . . . .	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA . . . . .	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA . . . . .	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA . . . . .	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	16
XII. ANĀPATI VAGGA . . . . .	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA . . . . .	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA . . . . .	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA . . . . .	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	38
 II. DUKA-NIPĀTA. . . . .	 47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA . . . . .	61



	PAGE
V. PARISĀ VAGGA . . . . .	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA . . . . .	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA . . . . .	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	83
X. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	84
XI. ĀSĀ VAGGA . . . . .	86
XII. ĀYĀCANA VAGGA . . . . .	89
XIII. DĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	91
XIV. SANTHĀRA VAGGA . . . . .	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA . . . . .	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA . . . . .	98

### III. TIKA-NIPĀTA. . . . . 101-300

I. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	101
II. RATHAKĀRA VAGGA . . . . .	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	118
IV. DEVADŪTA VAGGA . . . . .	132
V. CŪLA VAGGA . . . . .	150
VI. BRĀHMAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	155
VII. MAHĀ VAGGA . . . . .	173
VIII. ĀNANDA VAGGA . . . . .	215
IX. SAMAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	229
X. LOṢAPHALA VAGGA . . . . .	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA . . . . .	258
XII. ĀPĀYIKA VAGGA . . . . .	265
XIII. KUSINĀRA VAGGA . . . . .	274
XIV. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA . . . . .	284
XV. MAṄGALA VAGGA . . . . .	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA . . . . .	295
UDDĀNA . . . . .	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS . . . . .	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES . . . . .	331
INDEX OF GĀTHĀS . . . . .	334

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	<i>read</i> kusalā.
„ 14, l. 32	„ bojjaṅgā.
„ 24, l. 14	„ lābhinaṃ.
„ 41, l. 6	„ samatikamma.
„ 44, l. 28	„ paṭisambhidā.
„ 58, l. 21	„ dukkhāya.
„ 64, l. 14-15,	„ lobhakkhayaṃ.
„ 82, l. 28	„ saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ 87, ll. 19, 32	„ uppādāya.
„ 95, l. 19	„ māyā.
„ 98, l. 28	„ pātimokkhaṃ.
„ 100, l. 16	„ thambhassa.
„ 113, l. 17	„ mattaññū.
„ 122, l. 8	„ puggalā.
„ 123, l. 32	„ -uppadānenā.
„ 124, l. 6	„ kopaṇ.
„ 128, l. 17	„ apassap.
„ 135, l. 30	„ tālavuttthukataṃ.
„ 146, l. 4	„ asseṭṭavā.
„ 147, l. 9	„ jarādhammā.
„ 151, l. 8	„ sampassamānena
„ 162, l. 18	„ vaḍḍhanti.
„ 162, l. 31	„ ātisaṅghā.

Page 154, l. 6	<i>read</i> rājamahāmattā.
„ 154, l. 15	„ bahuṇ.
„ 156, l. 24	„ jīvitaṃ.
„ 156, l. 25	„ aññataro.
„ 162, l. 28	„ kule.
„ 163, l. 2	„ brāhmaṇo.
„ 166, l. 18	„ jātivādena.
„ 176, l. 1	„ āpodhātu.
„ 184, l. 13	„ nisiddhāmi.
„ 184, l. 20	„ caṅkamāni.
„ 187, l. 36	„ sagālakar.
„ 199, l. 11	„ upārambhāṃ.
„ 210, l. 33	„ jātarūpassa.
„ 228, l. 24	„ mahiddhiko.
„ 236, ll. 10, 11,	„ tathā.
„ 266, l. 7	„ pātubhavo.
„ 286, l. 29	„ duggandho.
„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda	
cetasa	
Taṃ tassa potassa, etc.	



# ĀṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

## EKA-NIPĀTA.

### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.



4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

## II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā thīna-middhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā<sup>1</sup> bhatta-sammado<sup>2</sup> cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva thīnamiddhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'eva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vijambhitā, Com. -kā. <sup>2</sup> Ph., bhattamado. <sup>3</sup> Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccando pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccando pahiyati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahiyati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu<sup>1</sup> parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham pahiyati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.



passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.<sup>1</sup>

### III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammaniyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammaniyaṃ hoti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammaniyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammaniyaṃ hoti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato attāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

<sup>1</sup> T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubbhūtam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikataṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abbāvitam abahulikataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulikataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulikataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti ti.

Akammaniya-vaggo tatiyo.<sup>2</sup>

#### IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulikataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dukkha-vipākaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.



passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat*.

## V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkam vā yavasūkam vā micchā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati<sup>1</sup> lohitaṃ vā uppādessati ti. N'etaṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā-paṇihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> micchā paṇihitena cittaṇa avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā paṇihitattā bhikkhave cittaṣṣā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkam vā yavasūkam vā sammā paṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati<sup>6</sup> lohitaṃ vā uppādessati ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>7</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sālīsūkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> sammā paṇihitena cittaṇa avijjaṃ bhecchati<sup>8</sup> vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>9</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā paṇihitattā bhikkhave cittaṣṣā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca<sup>8</sup> pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, 311.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. for so vata bhikkhu roḍḍa sādaka bhikkhū.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lulito kala-libhūto<sup>1</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tīto na passeyya sippisambukam<sup>2</sup> pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam<sup>3</sup> pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittaena attattham vā ñassati<sup>4</sup> parattham vā ñassati<sup>4</sup> ubhayattham vā ñassati<sup>4</sup> uttarim vā manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. N' etaṃ thānam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittassa ti.<sup>6</sup>

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tīto passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittaena attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. Thānam etaṃ vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittassa ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci rukkhajātāni candano tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññatāya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kammaññaṃ ca ti.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. luḷi sahakalaḷi-.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. m<sup>3</sup> — kumbham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T. supports -dhammā.

<sup>4</sup> See Jātaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kammaniyāṇi.

<sup>6</sup> Tr. muduṇca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sibbi<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yena.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. kammanññaṃ ca hoti.



8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ c'idaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.<sup>2</sup>

## VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā<sup>3</sup> puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakaassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ<sup>5</sup> āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatīkaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulīkaronti<sup>7</sup> ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittaṃ bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsanakaro ovādapatīkaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulīkaronti<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yāvañhidam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo, pañcama*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. asutavā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vimuttaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. mettacittaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. read *gena* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

<sup>7</sup> Ph. -karoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovāpattikaro amogham raṭṭhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabbhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.<sup>1</sup> Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabbhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad<sup>2</sup> eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā-saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anudeva.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.



## VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviṛiyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

Santutṭhassa <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appicchatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asantutṭhitāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. santutṭhitāya.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajānāṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajānāṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatâ.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhâdi-vaggo sattamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-suttamo*.

## VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.



Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-  
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim  
gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ nāti-  
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-  
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ nāti-  
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.  
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā  
vaḍḍhissāmā<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-  
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ  
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-  
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ  
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ  
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-  
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-  
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo attḥamo.<sup>2</sup>

## IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-  
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ  
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ  
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vuddhissāmā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vagga-attḥamo*.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- |                             |                               |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ . . . .      | viriyārambho.                 |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatā . . . .    | appicchatā.                   |
| 8, 9. Asantutṭhitā . . . .  | santutṭhitā.                  |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro  | yoniso manasikāro.            |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . .  | sampajaññaṃ.                  |
| 14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . . | kalyāṇamittatā.               |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalā-    | } ... anuyogo kusalānam dham- |
| naṃ dhammānaṃ               |                               |
| ananuyogo kusa-             |                               |
| lānaṃ dhammā-               |                               |
| naṃ.                        | mānam ananuyogo akusalā-      |
|                             | naṃ dhammānaṃ.                |

Pamādādivaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. *Ass ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.



Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tītiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ñhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ñhitiyā sammosāya antarahānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuññhitā . . . pe . . . santuññhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niññhitam.<sup>1</sup>

33. Ye te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattabāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antarahāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye pi te.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya; bahujana-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇaṃ Tatthāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe. . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

Adhammādi-vaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukkhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ dhammo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ avinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ vinayo ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipenti . . . pe. . .

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.



7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuṃ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti.<sup>1</sup>

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

## XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattiṃ âpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânaṃ bahuṃ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhâpenti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattiṃ anâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

<sup>1</sup> See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā-pattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti . . . pe. . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.



## XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahunasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kālakiriyā . . . pe . . . anutappā hoti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato araham sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimutti-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anukampā; T. anutappāya.

phala-sacehikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgataassa araham samma sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.<sup>1</sup>

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammā eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammā eva anuppavattetīti.<sup>2</sup>

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

#### XIV.<sup>3</sup>

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññaṃkoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ <sup>4</sup>	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhā <sup>5</sup> - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakuṇṭaka <sup>6</sup> -bhaddiyo.
sihanādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

<sup>2</sup> The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

<sup>3</sup> The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhūtāṅgadhārānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. Kālīgodhā.

<sup>6</sup> Bh. Lakuṇṭhāvaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakuṇḍa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathama vaggo*.

2. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ  
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-  
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.<sup>1</sup>

saññā-vivaddha-kusa-  
lānaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahāpanthako.

araṇaviharinaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṇkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyaṇaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Koliviso.

kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.<sup>2</sup>

labhināṃ

yadidaṃ Sivali.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ

sikkhākāmaṇaṃ

yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapālo.

paṭhamāṃ salākaṃ

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

gaṇhantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgiṣo.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-  
putto.

senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamaṇā-

pānaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda<sup>4</sup>=vaccho.

khippābhiniññaṃ

yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārueiriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumāra<sup>5</sup>-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidappattā-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahakoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggama bhikkhave mama sāvakanāma bhikkhūnaṃ

bahussutānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahāpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Koti-kaṇṇo. <sup>3</sup> Ph. Ba, Bb. Vakkali. <sup>4</sup> Ba, Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. Kulāra°.



gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
upatṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando.
mahāparisaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyi.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo. <sup>1</sup>

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-	
rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā-	

naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rādhō.
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā <sup>2</sup> ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhuniṇaṃ	
rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā. <sup>3</sup>
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.
jhāyinaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā.
āraddhaviriyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā <sup>4</sup> Kuṇḍalakesā.

pubbenivāsaṃ anussa-	
rantinaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilāni. <sup>5</sup>
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā <sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ  
paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bakkulo.

<sup>2</sup> T. -rājo.

<sup>3</sup> Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta°- may be correct = Sansk. *prāta*, full, perfect. <sup>4</sup> Tr. Bhadda throughout. <sup>5</sup> Ba. Kāpilāni. <sup>6</sup> Ph. Singā-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu <sup>1</sup> -Bhallikā vā- ṇijā.
dāyākānaṃ <sup>2</sup>	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. <sup>3</sup>
catūhi saṅgha-vat- thūhi parisāṃ saṅ- gaphantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako <sup>4</sup> Ālavako.
paṇitadāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. <sup>5</sup>
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jivako Komārabhacco. <sup>6</sup>
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā <sup>7</sup> gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh <sup>o</sup> mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamāṃ	
saraṇāṃ gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhitā. <sup>8</sup>
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bhussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmavati. <sup>9</sup>
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyāni.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatāni.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā <sup>10</sup> ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-  
panno puggalo kaṇci<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya  
n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Tapussa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. dāyik<sup>o</sup>. . . Sudatto <sup>3</sup> Ph. Paethikavanasoṇḍiko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Haṭṭhako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. <sup>5</sup> Ph. Haṭṭhigāmaṇo Uggaṭo gahapati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -bhajjo <sup>7</sup> Ph. Kulapitā. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Seniyadhita; Tr. Senāni.

<sup>9</sup> Tr. Sāmaveti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. kiñci.



vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

2. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

3. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

4. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

5. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

6. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

7. Atthānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

8. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

9. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

10. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahattaṃ kāreyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vaciduccaritasamaṅgi . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vacī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati



yam ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatitī.

Atthānavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Budhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatitī.

## XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādītthi.

Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantitī.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādītthi.

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from the Com., which says, *Atthānapāli-rappanā nipphīta*.

<sup>2</sup> T., Ba., Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.



Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>1</sup>

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadesamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>1</sup>

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacikammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . \* . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya<sup>2</sup> saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacikammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya<sup>4</sup> saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.<sup>5</sup>

Bija-vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

<sup>2</sup> T. āsātakattāya; but as<sup>2</sup> = amadhurattāya (Com.).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bījañhi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

\* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yathā<sup>2</sup> and sam<sup>2</sup> are to be supplied to each noun.

## XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya<sup>1</sup> bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchāditṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammāditṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchāditṭhi.

Micchāditṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe<sup>2</sup> khipam<sup>3</sup> udḍeyya<sup>4</sup> bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa<sup>6</sup>-khipam maññe loke uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

<sup>2</sup> T. Bb. mukham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

<sup>4</sup> Ba., Tr. odḍeyya; Ph. uccheyya. <sup>5</sup> Tr. anattāya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. omits manussa.



5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati<sup>1</sup> sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jānitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jānitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaññemi<sup>2</sup> antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭippajjati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vaññemi.



17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandham hoti evam  
eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ-  
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

## XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmiṃ Jam-  
budīpe ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-  
maṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva  
bahutaṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlaṃ<sup>1</sup> nadi-viduggaṃ khāṇu-  
kaṇṭakādhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha  
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu  
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-  
nussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu  
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye  
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-  
hesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto  
ajalā anejaṃgā paṭibālā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham  
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā  
ejaṃgā<sup>3</sup> na paṭibālā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññā-  
tum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena  
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-  
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlha :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti  
Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na  
labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti  
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). <sup>2</sup> Ph. kaṇḍakadhānam. <sup>3</sup> Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sutvā dhammaṃ na dhārenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dhatānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye saṃviggā yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye saṃviggā yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vavassaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhanti samādhim labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye vavassaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā na labhanti samādhim na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ na lābhino uñchena<sup>2</sup> kapālābhatena<sup>3</sup> yāpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lābhino. Tasmā ita bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

<sup>1</sup> T. dhatānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uñchena<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kapālābhāttena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadi-viduggam khâṇukantakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya<sup>1</sup> cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pîttivisaye.



ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānayaniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.<sup>1</sup>

## XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ ārañña-kattaṃ piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukūlikattaṃ tecīvarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bahusaccaṃ thāva-reyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā<sup>2</sup> mahāparivāratā<sup>3</sup> kolaputti<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti.<sup>5</sup>

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghāṃ raṭṭhapinḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ<sup>6</sup> bahulikarontiti?<sup>7</sup>

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyam jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyam jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catuttham jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph. ; but T. reads -sampadāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahāparivārakā.

<sup>4</sup> Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

<sup>5</sup> T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādhāā.

<sup>6</sup> T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Solasa paśāḍakaradhammā nīṭṭhitā.

<sup>8</sup> T. karuṇā.



muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā  
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā  
domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati  
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā-  
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan-  
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti  
padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ʘhitiyā asammosāya  
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ  
janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-  
hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id-  
dhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhī-padhāna-  
saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
cittasamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimamsāsamādhī-padhāna-saṅkhāra-  
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhā-  
veti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhin-  
driyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti  
. . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-  
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

<sup>2</sup> Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-diṭṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇṇāni lohitaṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

55. Rūpi rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāparinibbāna-sutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam<sup>2</sup> bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ābhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

paḥāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in T.

<sup>2</sup> Not in T. or Ph.



marāṇasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
āhāre paṭikkūlasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
sabbaloke anabhīratasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
aṭṭhikasāññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
puḷavakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
vinīlakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
vicchiddakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
uddhumātakasaññam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
93. Buddhānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
dhammānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
saṅghānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
silānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
cāgānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
devatānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
ānāpānasatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
marāṇasatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
kāyagatāsatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
upasamānussatiṃ	bhāveti :	... pe ...
103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagatam	saddhindriyam bhāveti :	... pe ...
”	viriyindriyam	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	satindriyam	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	samādhindriyam	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	paññindriyam	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	satibalaṃ	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti : ... pe ...
”	paññābalaṃ	bhāveti : ... pe ...
113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
133. catutthajjhāna-sahagatam	... pe ...	
143. mettā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
153. karuṇā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
163. muditā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
173. upekkhā-sahagatam	... pe ...	
183. saddhindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...
viriyindriyam	bhāveti :	... pe ...



satindriyam	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyam	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyam	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratthapaṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulikarontīti ?

XXI.<sup>1</sup>

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>2</sup> cetasā phuto<sup>3</sup> antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>4</sup> antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	"
mahato yogakkhemāya	"
satisampajaññāya	"
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	"
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	"
vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriya	"

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriya samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāra pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

<sup>1</sup> There is no division here in the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ba. -samudde.

<sup>3</sup> T. puttho ; Com. phuto ; Ph. phuto.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahiyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anupannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saṃvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahiyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahiyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññāpabhedāya saṃvattati anupādā<sup>1</sup>-parinibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate aneka-dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvat-

<sup>1</sup> T. reads *anupādā heru*, but follows with *anupādānā*; Th., Tr. *anupādāya*.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā                   "
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya               "
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya               "
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya               "
- (6.) vipula-paññatāya               "
- (7.) gambhīra-paññatāya           "
- (8.) asāmanta-paññatāya<sup>1</sup>       "
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya               "
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya               "
- (11.) sīgha-paññatāya               "
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya               "
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya               "
- (14.) javana-paññatāya<sup>2</sup>           "
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya               "
- (16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye<sup>3</sup> kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā.<sup>4</sup> Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ<sup>5</sup> yesāṃ kāyagatā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asampatta°.

<sup>4</sup> T. aparihīnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. viruddhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. yesāṃ.

sati viruddhā.<sup>1</sup> Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādiṃsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādiṃsūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātāṃ yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātāṃ yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātāṃ . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātāṃ . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassaṃ samattam.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tr. viruddhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has the following:—“Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti.” Niṭṭhito ekanipāto.



## DUKA-NIPATA.

## I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha-  
dhammikaṃ ca vajjam samparāyikaṃ ca vajjam. Katamaṃ  
ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave  
ekacco passati coram āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kam-  
makarapā<sup>1</sup> kārente<sup>2</sup>

kasāhi	pi tālente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanāsam	pi chindante
bilāṅgathālikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
rāhumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vividhāni kammakarapāni; T. -karapā *here, but afterwards* -kārapā (see p. 40); Tr. karapā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. karonte.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam <sup>1</sup>	pi karonte
kahāpaṇakam <sup>2</sup>	pi karonte
khārāpataccchikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam <sup>4</sup>	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante <sup>5</sup>
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sisam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam kammānam hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ <sup>6</sup> rajāno gaheṭvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ <sup>7</sup> kareyyaṃ mam pi rajāno gaheṭvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sisam chindeyyun ti.<sup>8</sup>

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhito na paresaṃ pābhaṭaṃ palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritaṃ tassa kho <sup>10</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ tassa kho <sup>11</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va <sup>12</sup> kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ce taṃ yenāhaṃ <sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bāḷasā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kharāpaticcakam; Bb. khārāpatam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. osiñcante.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ahañceva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kahāpakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. -pitakam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. āgucāriṃ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. vilupento.

<sup>12</sup> T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

<sup>13</sup> T. Ba. yāhaṃ.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: dīttadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma<sup>1</sup> samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve?

Yaṃ ca gihināṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppadānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabbhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggāṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāma ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniyā.<sup>4</sup>

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā ti.

4. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniyā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhāyissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. kho.

<sup>3</sup> T., Ba., etaṃ.; Ph. ekaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ba. tapaniyā; Bb. tapaniyyā.



Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ katam hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritan ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . .  
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapaniṃyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsim yā ca asantuttṛhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-smim. Appaṭivāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca avasissatu<sup>3</sup> sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na<sup>4</sup> taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulapattā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmā t iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā<sup>5</sup> yā ca saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saṇṇojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāṇi.  
<sup>2</sup> Jāt. I. 71. has avasissatu.

<sup>3</sup> T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits na throughout.  
<sup>5</sup> Ph. assad<sup>2</sup>.



jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saṇḍojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇa ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyupāyāyā paṇḍāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā<sup>2</sup> ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā<sup>3</sup> ti vā, sambhedam loka āgamissati<sup>4</sup> yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.<sup>5</sup> Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paṇḍāyati<sup>6</sup> mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacehimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. hiriṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. dāyā.

<sup>4</sup> Bb. āgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

<sup>6</sup> T. Bb. paṇḍāyanti.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaññāsena pañcamam.  
 Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena  
 vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalañ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-  
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ  
 ca : vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako  
 vipāko diṭṭh 'eva<sup>2</sup> dhamme abhisamparāyañ eā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ  
 bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ  
 bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-  
 kkhhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanā-balaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 balaṃ sekhamhi. So bhikkhave taṃ<sup>4</sup> balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ  
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya  
 dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya<sup>5</sup> yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti  
 yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhi-  
 kkhhave dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-  
 saṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr. Bā. sekham etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.  
<sup>4</sup> *altered to sekhasa' etaṃ b. sekho.*

<sup>5</sup> Not in Ph., T., Tr., Bā.

<sup>6</sup> Bā. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇi-  
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho  
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivico' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-  
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānam  
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avi-  
takkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam  
upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati  
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ  
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-  
nam upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā<sup>1</sup> adu-  
kkhamasukham upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam  
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-  
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve  
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhu  
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va<sup>3</sup> attānam pacca-  
vekkhanti<sup>4</sup> tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atthaṅgamā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpattāpanno. <sup>3</sup> Bb. ca. <sup>4</sup> T. Bb. -kkhanti.



dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum viharissanti ti.

Yasmīn ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuṇaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti<sup>1</sup> tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya samvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsum viharissanti ti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhuṇaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena tam<sup>3</sup> maṃ so bhikkhu addasa<sup>4</sup> akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano<sup>5</sup> samāno anattamanavacanāṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suṇkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhuṇaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuṇaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>1</sup> Tr., T. -anti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kiñcīdeva.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adlāsa na.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. attamāno.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -vācaṃ; Tr. -vācaṃ taṃ maṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacanā nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., T. nāhaṃ.



desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena.<sup>2</sup> Disvā ca pañāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahoṣiṃ : anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> imaṃ bhikkhuṃ avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mayā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣi : anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesi:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikam<sup>5</sup> va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.<sup>6</sup>

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñcideva.<sup>2</sup> T. repeats tasmā . . . kāyena.<sup>3</sup> Ph. attamano vācam nāhaṃ ; Ba. -vacanāyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Ph. oṣiṃ avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.<sup>5</sup> Ph. -dāyikam.<sup>6</sup> T. anti.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppañjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-  
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa<sup>1</sup> vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintī<sup>2</sup> ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gataṃ ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīṃ sammodi . . .  
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipā-  
taṃ nirayaṃ uppañjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā  
kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ  
nirayaṃ uppañjantī ti?

Ko pana bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam  
uppañjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā  
kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppa-  
jjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsi-  
tassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu  
yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa  
vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhā-  
sissāmi ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mūlassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dakkhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. ko pana bho.

<sup>4</sup> avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vaciduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacisucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacisucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vaciduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇiyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne<sup>2</sup> ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho<sup>3</sup> kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena<sup>4</sup> akaraṇiyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇiye kayiramāne<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samūlo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kariyamāne.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Bb. ekam na Bb. ekamsena.



karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho:—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmiṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāya dukkāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve?



Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.<sup>1</sup>

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā<sup>2</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunīto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.<sup>3</sup>

### III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathāddhammam na paṭigaṇhāti.<sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathāddhammam paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro<sup>5</sup> saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dunnikkhitto.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. paṭigaṇhāti.

<sup>5</sup> = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. d̥hitiyā.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dipeti : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dipeti : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dipeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikañkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā paṭikañkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na abbhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kamma.

<sup>3</sup> Ph., Tr. pantāni ; Ph. paṭhāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno arañhe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca vipassanā ca. Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāviyati.<sup>2</sup> Cittaṃ bhavitam kam attham<sup>3</sup> anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati: rāgupakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.<sup>5</sup>

#### IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ<sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā<sup>7</sup> esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave upaṇṇātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mātaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Samattho (Com.)

<sup>2</sup> T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. upaṇṇātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. bhāviyati.

<sup>5</sup> From Ph. and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kevalaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. katamattham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.



parihareyya ekena amsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi.<sup>1</sup> So ca<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> ucchādana-parimaddana-nahā-pana<sup>4</sup>-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]<sup>5</sup> te pi tatth' eva muttakariṣaṃ cajeyyūṃ<sup>6</sup> na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnāṃ kataṃ vā<sup>7</sup> hoti patikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā pahūta-sattaratanāya<sup>8</sup> mātāpitaro issarādhipacce rajje patitṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnāṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro

Yo<sup>10</sup> ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti dussile sila-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti macchari cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti ettāvatā kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnāṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhāgavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Kimvādi bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhāyi ti?<sup>12</sup>

Kiriyavādi cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa akiriyavādi cā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavādi ca akiriyavādi cā ti?

Akiriyāṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduḥkaritassa vaciduḥkaritassa manoduḥkaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyāṃ vadāmi. Kiriyāṃ ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacisucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyāṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa kiriyavādi ca akiriyavādi cā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -jīvi; T. -jīvino.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Bb. nesam.

<sup>3</sup> Not in MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omits vā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahupakārā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits atikataṃ cā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -parimaddanānāyana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pajeyyūṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. reads pabbutarāya and omits sati.

<sup>11</sup> Tr. so.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.



upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .  
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho<sup>1</sup> bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ  
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.  
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ  
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad  
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti<sup>2</sup>

Te ujjubhūta kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettaṃ taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.<sup>3</sup> Tena kho  
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-  
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto  
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te  
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-  
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-  
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha  
bhāsisāmiti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-  
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha-samvarasamvuto  
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-  
dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ  
uppejati. So tato cuto āgāmī<sup>4</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>5</sup> itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī<sup>4</sup>  
āgantā itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *amā* kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *reads* aggaḍakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

<sup>3</sup> T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvattthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anāgāmi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. anāgantā.

<sup>6</sup> See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmi anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimso upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam tñitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāññeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe<sup>1</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sammukhe.

<sup>2</sup> sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gāvantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen' āham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam tthitā kho Sāriputta tā<sup>1</sup> devatā maṃ etad avocum:—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattamsaññojanaṃ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa<sup>2</sup> pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi hutvā paññāsam pi hutvā saṭṭhim<sup>4</sup> pi hutvā āraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte<sup>5</sup> pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta evaṃ assa:—tattha nūna<sup>7</sup> tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisam pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyābādhenti ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam:—Idh' eva Sāriputta tāsam devatānam tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam: santindriyā bhavissāma<sup>8</sup> santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyānam hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānam santam yeva kāyakammaṃ bhavissati santam vacikammaṃ santam manokammaṃ santam yeva upahāram upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum<sup>9</sup> kho Sāriputta aññatiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyam nassosun ti. ✕

7 6. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākaccāyano Varapāyama<sup>10</sup> viharati Kaddamadahatire.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *omits* tā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṭṭhi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nūna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anasū kho; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

vinatthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dasam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. nittuddanamatte.

<sup>7</sup> Tr. bhavissā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Virapāyama.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. cattālisam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. *omits* te.

Com. anassun ti natthā

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Bhaddasāritire.



Atha kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccânenâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vitisāretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jhosâna<sup>10</sup>-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâ-najjhosâna<sup>11</sup>-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva<sup>3</sup> kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arabaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosânaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kâmarâgâbhinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthâna-jjhosâna. Bb. pariyutthâna.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ce for c'eva.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. c'eva.



samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājjhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāṇo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṇ c'eva kāmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājjhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ<sup>5</sup> bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte<sup>6</sup> abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. imaṇ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

<sup>3</sup> T., Bb. *amet* na. <sup>4</sup> Ph. buddhe.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. yadidaṃ *altered* to tayidaṃ; Ph. *Ass* tayidaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca<sup>1</sup> akkhātā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhati<sup>3</sup> kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapiyesanāyā usukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so bālo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena<sup>6</sup> yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapiyesanāyā usukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham gacchati ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo utthāyāsana ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā daharānaṃ sudam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyaṃ tñitā daharā mayaṃ daharabhūmiyaṃ tñitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

18. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībūtā tuṇhībūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti<sup>9</sup> paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> T. Bb. bhūmiṃca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. parideyyhati.

<sup>3</sup> T. bhaddena.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. usukko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. va . . . saṅghāmayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkāsīyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

<sup>6</sup> T. kamesu.

<sup>7</sup> T. teva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. anupaññātum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saraṇaṃ.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhibhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti<sup>2</sup> yena vā pana tena papatanti :<sup>3</sup> tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahu-janasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikarāṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarāṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthaṇ ca dhammaṇ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuṇ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasa-vanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthaṇ ca dhammaṇ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuṇ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupaññātum.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṅghāyanti; D. saṅkayāyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti.

<sup>4</sup> Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.



## V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā<sup>1</sup> asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaba-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthihi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. <sup>2</sup> See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. <sup>3</sup> Callavagga, IV. 9, 10.



Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See MSS. and Fausbøll, *Jat.* I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at *M.* VI. 15, 9, and *C.* VII. 3, 16 reads bāhuliko.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya ca p.

pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmaṇi paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasāṇa ca parisa-maṇḍa ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasāṇa ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti dosāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti mohāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti bhayāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisa-kasāṇa.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍa ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti na dosāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti na mohāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti na bhayāgaṭṭhiṃ gacchanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍa. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-maṇḍa ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkāceta<sup>1</sup>-vinitā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinitā paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā no ukkācitavinitā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkāceta-vinitā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinitā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitaṃ gambhīraṃ gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbhaṃ pariyāpūṇitabbhaṃ maññanti, ye pana te<sup>2</sup> suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā cittavyañjanaṃ bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitaṃ tesu bhaññamānesu<sup>3</sup> sussūsanti sotam odahanti aññā<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti<sup>5</sup> te ca dhamme uggaheṭṭabbhaṃ pariyāpūṇitabbhaṃ maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpūṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

<sup>1</sup> Ukkāceta in the Commentary.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anaññācittāṇa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti<sup>1</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>2</sup> ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttāni-kataṇ ca na uttāni-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu<sup>3</sup> dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti<sup>5</sup> na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpupitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi<sup>6</sup> sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti<sup>7</sup> te ca<sup>8</sup> dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpupitabbam maññanti te taṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpupitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti<sup>10</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>11</sup> ti? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti<sup>12</sup> anuttānīkatakāṇ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ<sup>14</sup> odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā<sup>15</sup> aññamaññaṃsa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kaṅkhābhāṇīyesu. T. *omita* ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sussāsanti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tesam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gihīnaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sussanti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. *omita* ca.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. pañhaṃ vivaranti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. vivatanti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.



vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti: te tena lābham labhanti te tena<sup>1</sup> tam lābham labhitvā<sup>1</sup> gathitā<sup>2</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppānā<sup>3</sup> anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa<sup>4</sup> paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū<sup>5</sup> parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihinam odātavasanānam sammukhā<sup>6</sup> aññamaññassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>7</sup> asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī<sup>8</sup> asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti: te tena<sup>9</sup> lābham labhanti te tam<sup>10</sup> lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. omitt tena and labhitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhoppānā ti ajjhosāya gālitvā parititṭhitapetvā thitā (sic).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. amissaraṇa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. asaddhama.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sammukhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāsenti

<sup>8</sup> Ph. attānusārī.

<sup>9</sup> T. omitt tena.

<sup>10</sup> T. omitt tam.



vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> dhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī<sup>2</sup> ca parisā dhammavādinī<sup>2</sup> ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī<sup>3</sup> parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti<sup>4</sup> dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññānti<sup>5</sup> upagacchanti na ca nijjhāpenti<sup>6</sup> na ca nijjhattim<sup>7</sup> upagacchanti te asaññattibalā<sup>8</sup> anijjhattibalā<sup>9</sup> appaṭinissagga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dīpenti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nijjhānti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts nigacchanti before anijjhatti, and reads -balā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. collavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ādiyanti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. apaññanti.

mantino<sup>1</sup> tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>2</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī<sup>4</sup> parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī<sup>4</sup> parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī c'eva saññattiñ<sup>5</sup> ca upagacchanti nijjhāpentī c'eva<sup>6</sup> nijjhattiñ<sup>7</sup> ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā<sup>8</sup> nijjhattibalā<sup>7</sup> paṇinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>9</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavati ariyā kasato ca pañcama ukkāceta-āmisā c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.<sup>10</sup>

Parisā<sup>11</sup>-vaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.<sup>12</sup>

## VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca arahāṃ sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appatinissaggamantino. <sup>2</sup> P. parāmāsā. <sup>3</sup> Ph. abhinivissavoharanti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paññāpentī and paññattim.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. ca. <sup>7</sup> T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti. <sup>8</sup> T. saññattibalā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. parāmāsā.

<sup>10</sup> The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> From Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. omits samatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā<sup>1</sup> hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgatassa ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyaṃ bahuno janassa anutappā hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārahā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khināsavo hatthājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khināsavo assājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khināsavo siho ca migarājā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam<sup>3</sup> na bhāsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mā ca<sup>4</sup> musā bhaṇimbā mā ca<sup>4</sup> param abhūtena abbhācikkhimhā<sup>5</sup> ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamānā kimpurissā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anutabbā.

<sup>4</sup> T., Ph. māca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *amā* dve 'me.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. -amhā.

<sup>3</sup> Kīpūrisā mānusiṃvācam.



10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā<sup>1</sup> ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsāṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa<sup>2</sup>-sannivāsāṇ ca tam supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi<sup>4</sup> maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham<sup>5</sup> na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam<sup>6</sup> p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti<sup>7</sup> naṃ vadeyyam<sup>8</sup> viheseyyam pi naṃ<sup>9</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī<sup>10</sup> maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ<sup>11</sup> vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ<sup>12</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ na<sup>13</sup> vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimaṃ p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti<sup>14</sup> naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. methunasamāpattiyā.

<sup>2</sup> T. kataṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. p'aham throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

<sup>5</sup> Ba. vadeyya.

<sup>6</sup> Ba. hitānuk.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pi. T. ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. navamam.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. omits pi naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. omits pi naṃ.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.



passam<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā<sup>1</sup> no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam<sup>2</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam<sup>5</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>6</sup> na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā<sup>9</sup> navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'aham vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham vadeyyam navam p'aham vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ<sup>10</sup> vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam<sup>11</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya<sup>12</sup> hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi<sup>13</sup> ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vadeyyam na vihedheyam (for vihetheyam, originally vihegeyyam) passam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. na vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits pi.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

<sup>6</sup> T., Bb. viheseyya.

<sup>7</sup> Bb. vadeyyam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts kho after bh.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. na; no vimaṃseyya.

<sup>10</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. na nam.

<sup>12</sup> T. vadeyyam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. -raddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabbhiraddhi<sup>2</sup> ajjhat-  
taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dighattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-  
sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

## VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-  
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-  
khaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-  
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-  
sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhi-  
kkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-  
sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -rudhi.

<sup>3</sup> T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavaṇ ca sukhaṃ anāsavaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisaṇ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhaṇ ca anariyasukhaṇ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṇ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikaṇ ca sukhaṃ cetasikaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṇ sukhaṇ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṇ ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṇ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippitikaṇ sukhaṇ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhaṇ ca upekkhāsukhaṇ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṇ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhaṇ ca asamādhisukhaṇ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṇ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikārammaṇaṇ ca sukhaṃ nippitikārammaṇaṇ ca sukhaṃ.



Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Rûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arûpārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha<sup>1</sup>-vaggo sattamo.

## VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasaṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesāṃ yeva saṅkhāraṇaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.



6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rūpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññâṇâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.<sup>1</sup>

## IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Âpatti-kusalatā ca âpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na  
 vahati.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.  
 2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhikkhave  
 na vahati.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.  
 3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.  
 4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.  
 5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca anāpattiyaṃ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.  
 6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Yo ca anâpattiyaṃ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyaṃ âpattisaññi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhammavaggo catuṭṭho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-  
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-  
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam  
dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucā-  
yitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca  
kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-  
saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññi yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-  
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-  
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

## XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvītāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Bālavaggo pañcama.



2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakâri yo ca kataññûkatavedi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmim.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ dullabhâ lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ duttappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham  
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ duttappayâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalâ sutappayâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham  
laddham na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ sutappayâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ râgassa uppâdayâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ dosassa uppâdayâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ micchâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâ-  
dayâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâdayâ.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikâro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayâ samâdiṭṭhiyâ uppâ-  
dayâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukā ca āpatti garukā ca āpatti.  
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.  
 11. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.  
 Katamā dve?  
 Duṭṭhullā ca āpatti aduṭṭhullā ca āpatti.  
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.  
 12. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.  
 Katamā dve?  
 Sāvasesā ca āpatti anavasesā ca āpatti.  
 Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

Āsāvaggo ekādasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno  
 āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakanāṃ bhi-  
 kkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamāno  
 āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-  
 vaṇṇā cā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ bhi-  
 kkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno  
 āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca  
 Ālavako ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakanāṃ  
 upāsakanāṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca Āla-  
 vako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā  
 āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veļu-  
 kaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. āsāduppajahavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaññārahassa avaññaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

<sup>1</sup> Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaññārahassa vaññaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti <sup>2</sup> ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Pug. IV. 15: Samyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upadaseti.



Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādaniye tñāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādaniye tñāne pasādam upadamseti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.



8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ<sup>1</sup> ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

<sup>2</sup> 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.<sup>3</sup>

### XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānam ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. sāmītovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

<sup>3</sup> = II. XVI. 1.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve?

Āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . .  
pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

## XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.<sup>1</sup>

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pariyetṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtitheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Âmisâtitheyyaṇ ca dhammâtitheyyaṇ ca. Imāni kho  
. . . pe . . . dhammâtitheyyan ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sandhārā.

<sup>2</sup> T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.



9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuḍḍhiyo.  
 Katamā dve ?  
 Āmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe  
 . . . dhammavuḍḍhi ti.
10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.  
 Katāmāni dve ?  
 Āmisa-ratanāni ca dhamma-ratanāni ca. Imāni kho . . .  
 pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.
11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .  
 pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.
12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.  
 Katāmāni dve ?  
 Āmisa-vepullāni ca dhamma-vepullāni ca. Imāni kho . . .  
 pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.  
 Katame dve ?  
 Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime  
 kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.  
 [Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]
2. Ajjavaṇi ca maddavaṇi ca.  
 3. Khantī ca soraccaṇi ca.  
 4. Sākalyaṇi ca paṭisanthāro ca.  
 5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇi ca.  
 6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.  
 7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.  
 8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇi ca bhāvanā-balaṇi ca.  
 9. Sati-balaṇi ca samādhi-balaṇi ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sandharavaggo catuttho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sila-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sila-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
13. Sila-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānam.
15. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
16. Mutṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

## XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.  
Katame dve ?  
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.  
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Māya ca sātṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amāyā ca asātṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharati.  
Katamehi dvīhi ?  
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Māyāya ca sātṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharatī ti.

16. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriya ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya sampvattanti ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanāho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāṭheyyaṇ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya sampvattanti ti.

31-35. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.



36-40. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjati.

46-52. Dvihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvihi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjati.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . . kusalā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . . sāvajjā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . . anavajjā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . . dukkhudrayā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . . sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . . dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

<sup>1</sup> Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.

86-90. . . . .	sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
91-95. . . . .	savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]	
96-100 . . . . .	avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.	

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-kānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttḥutāya saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuviḥārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya :<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭṭhitīyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāva-kānaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]

pātimokkhuddesā

paññattā<sup>3</sup>

„

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇ ca akusala-peyyālaṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavāraṇā	paññattā "
pavāraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam <sup>1</sup> "
tajjanīyakammam	paññattam "
niyassakammam	paññattam "
pabbājaniyakammam	paññattam "
paṭisāraṇīyakammam	paññattam "
ukkhepanīyakammam	paññattam "
parivāsadānam	paññattam "
mûlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam <sup>2</sup> "
mānattadānam	paññattam "
abbhānam	paññattam "
vosāraṇīyam	paññattam <sup>3</sup> "
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam "
upasampadā	paññattā "
ñattikammam	paññattam "
ñattidutiya-kammam	paññattam "
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam "
appaññatte	paññattam "
paññatte	anuppaññattam "
sammukhā-vinayo	paññatto "
sativinayo	paññatto "
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto "
paṭiññātakaraṇam	paññattam "
yebhuyyasikā	paññattā "
tassapāpiyyasikā	paññattā "
tiṇavatthārako	paññatto "
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-sutṭhātāya saṅghaphāsutāya : . . . dummaṅkūnam<sup>4</sup>  
 puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā-  
 rāya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam saṃva-  
 rāya saṃparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātaya : . . . pe . . .  
 diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam  
 akusalānam dhammānam saṃvarāya saṃparāyikānam verā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavāranakammam.<sup>2</sup> Ph. osāraṇīyam.<sup>3</sup> Ph. -kassanā paññattā.<sup>4</sup> Ph. -maṅkūnam, T., D., Tr. -maññūnam.



naṃ vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighā-  
tāya : . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ  
pakkhupacchedāya : . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannā-  
naṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . saddhammaṭṭhityā vinayānugga-  
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-  
tena sāvakanāṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.<sup>1</sup>

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.  
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya  
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-  
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya  
paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .  
[II. xvii. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-  
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa  
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādaṃ abhiñ-  
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā  
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā  
bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Saṅghasutthutāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinayo peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagarato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

## TIKA-NIPĀTA.

## 1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā<sup>1</sup> vā tipāgārā<sup>1</sup> vā aggi mukko<sup>2</sup> kūtāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. naḷāgāro . . . tipāgāro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. <sup>2</sup> Ph. mutto.

## 2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati<sup>1</sup> paññā ti.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyasucaritena, vacisucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyup bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsi dukkaṭakammakāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsi sukatakkammakāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyup paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

<sup>1</sup> SS. and Com. apadānasobhani paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhani paññā ti.



ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti<sup>1</sup> paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni.

## 4.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

## 5.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi<sup>2</sup> upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

## 6.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyyāṃ.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. siliṭṭhehi; D., T. upagatehi; Ph. upagatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

## 7.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

## 8

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

## 9.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

## 10.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tihi ?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussilyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tihi ?

Silavā ca hoti dussilyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī<sup>1</sup> ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr., SS., anussukī.





## 11.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātak<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānaṃ.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātak<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

## 12.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ñāto.<sup>2</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikavā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇiyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalākule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusaṅkule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo<sup>2</sup> labhati. So ca hoti dubbapṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena<sup>5</sup> abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisinēissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso?

<sup>1</sup> The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19—Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ghāsacchaṇa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pakkhapādo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. khajjā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettḥo putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.<sup>1</sup> So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu<sup>2</sup> nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto. So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso.

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

<sup>4</sup> Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.<sup>5</sup> So supāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kudāsa.

<sup>3</sup> The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

<sup>4</sup> This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

<sup>5</sup> See the note below on Sutta 27.



supāti: itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-  
vaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa evaṃ  
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi. Ayaṃ vuccati  
puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave ahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. So supāti—  
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—  
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharissāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā  
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa<sup>1</sup> vimuttāsa sā 'ssa<sup>2</sup>  
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhi-  
kkhū ti.

#### 14.

Yo pi so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā  
so pi nāma arājakaṃ<sup>4</sup> cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:  
Ko pana bhante raṇṇo cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-  
raṇṇo rājā ti?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā  
dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ  
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-  
maketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ  
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-  
marājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-  
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-  
guttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhimuttassa; D. adhimuttassa; T. adhivimuttassa; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. pi sso.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., D., T. rājā taṃ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagāhapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmīṃ, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāpinā.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati kāyakammaṃsmīṃ : evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḥkkaṃ evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḥkkaṃ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati vacikammaṃsmīṃ : evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḥkkaṃ evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḥkkaṃ ti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃsmīṃ : evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḥkkaṃ evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḥkkaṃ ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammaṃsmīṃ, . . . pe . . . vacikammaṃsmīṃ . . . pe . . . manokammaṃsmīṃ, dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

### 15.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano<sup>2</sup> nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma<sup>3</sup> rathakâra channam mâsânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi<sup>4</sup> me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugam kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakâra channam divasânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi<sup>5</sup> pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugam âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ râjânam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kiṃ nânâkaraṇam<sup>6</sup> nesam<sup>7</sup> nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam<sup>8</sup> passâmi tî.

Atthi nesam<sup>9</sup> deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam<sup>2</sup> pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante.

<sup>2</sup> D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bho samma.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kâraṇam.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by T., Tr.

<sup>8</sup> D., T. atth' esam.

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by T.



yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhūmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattūnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samānam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam pavattitam samānam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhūmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samānam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhi pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ ciṅgulâyitvâ bhūmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattūnehi tassa nemī pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhi pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samānam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe aṭṭhâsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākam evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakāro ahosi. Tadā panāham bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosānaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosānaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacivaṅkānaṃ vacidosānaṃ vacikasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacivaṅko appahīno vacidoso vacikasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso

manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-  
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā  
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-  
doso manokasāvo, evaṃ patitṭhitā<sup>2</sup> te bhikkhave imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhi-  
tam chārattānehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: kāyavaṅkam  
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacivaṅkam paja-  
hissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvam, manovaṅkam pajahissāma  
manodosam manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-  
tabban ti.

## 16.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu appaṇ-  
katam<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddho hoti  
āsavaṇam khayāya. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-  
jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

<sup>4</sup>Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ  
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,<sup>5</sup> tassa saṃvarāya  
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram  
āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-  
haṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe  
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhi  
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ  
abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,<sup>5</sup>  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye  
saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu  
guttadvāro hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Tr. patitṭhitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. <sup>3</sup> aviruddhapatipadam (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

<sup>5</sup> D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhâ yoniso âhāraṃ âhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhûsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya âvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya âvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhinaṇa passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde<sup>1</sup> pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya âvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imeḥi kho bhikkhave tiḥi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam yoni o'assa âraddho hoti âsavānam khayāyā ti.

### 17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mps. IV. 55.



## 18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ :—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttāha aññiyeyyātha<sup>1</sup> harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyātha<sup>2</sup> ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyuna aññiyatha<sup>3</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha<sup>4</sup> dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhipateyyena aññiyatha<sup>5</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva<sup>6</sup> kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena aññiyitabbam<sup>8</sup> harāyitabbam<sup>9</sup> jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aññiyitabbam<sup>6</sup> harāyitabbam<sup>7</sup> jigucchitabbam ti.

## 19.

Tihi bhikkhave āngehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āngehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogaṃ adhigantam adhigatam vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantam adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. aññiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchātha.

<sup>3</sup> T., Tr. addhiyātha; Ph. aññiyātha.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. pāgeva kho pana.

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. aññitabbam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. harasitabbam.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum ti.

20.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>1</sup> vā vepullattam vā<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro<sup>3</sup> ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam<sup>4</sup> jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evaṃ kiṃ evaṃ vikkayamānam ettakaṃ mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>5</sup> hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam<sup>6</sup> ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mahattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. pāpaṇiyam.

<sup>4</sup> SS. omit the two vā 's throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. paṇiyam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko<sup>1</sup> ye te gahapati vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ adḍhâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evaṃ jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetuṃ amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti<sup>2</sup>—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattap<sup>3</sup> vâ vepullattap vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattap<sup>3</sup> vâ vepullattap vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâdâya<sup>4</sup> thâmaṃ vâ daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadhârâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhâti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikataṇ ca uttânin karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhâniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahattap.

<sup>4</sup> T. upasampadâya.



Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti [kusalesu]<sup>1</sup> dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabbhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam]<sup>2</sup>

## 21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>4</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savitṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto.<sup>5</sup> Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samiddho.

<sup>3</sup> These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

<sup>4</sup> From Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> puggalo kāya-sakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso ambhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evama āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamiṃsu. Upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputta yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākotṭhitena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> puggalo diṭṭhipatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

## 22.<sup>8</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilānā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

<sup>1</sup> T. na kho ettha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svāssu.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. hi taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. yoyam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

<sup>8</sup> This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.



yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanāya no alabbhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabbhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā samvijjamaṇā lokasmim.

## 23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.<sup>2</sup> So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho<sup>3</sup> samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enam avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisankharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

<sup>1</sup> Puggala adda Bhagavatā.<sup>2</sup> Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.<sup>3</sup> T. pottho.

pajjham pi manosaṅkharam abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam sāṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca<sup>1</sup> devā ekacce ca<sup>2</sup> vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>3</sup>  
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca param bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>5</sup>  
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tihi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāna-añjali-kamma-sāmicikamma-civarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilā napaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.<sup>6</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekacce ca vinipātikā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bahūpakārā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omīta devā . . . ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>6</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.



mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto<sup>1</sup> puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patitthiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghaṭṭito<sup>3</sup> bhîyosomattâya âsavam deti,<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkmhâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ mañi vâ pâsaṇo vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. arukûpamacitto.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Com. dutthâruko.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. gadhitâ.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. asavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

<sup>5</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo aññatra anuddayā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Sīlasāmaññagātānam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati<sup>2</sup> sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānam satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānam satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatīti.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Iti aparipûram vā sīlakkhandham paripûrissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripûram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipûram vā samādhikkhandham paripûrissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripûram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipûram vā paññakkhandham paripûrissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripûram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvījjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. anudayā.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

<sup>3</sup> The Puggala inverts the order of phāsu and pavattinī.

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. paripûressāmi.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihiyati puriso nihīnasevī  
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī  
 seṭṭham upanamam<sup>1</sup> udeti khippam  
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.<sup>2</sup>

27.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-  
 mīm. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchī-  
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi  
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevītabbo na bha-  
 jītabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-  
 tabbo bhajītabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevi-  
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
 asucisaṅkassarāsamācaro patichannakammanto assamaṇo<sup>4</sup> sa-  
 manapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti ava-  
 ssuto kasambujāto.<sup>5</sup> Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchī-  
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tam  
 kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na  
 diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo  
 abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpa-  
 sampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi  
 na ḍassati<sup>6</sup> atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha  
 kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko  
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchītabbo na sevītabbo na  
 bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevi-  
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

<sup>1</sup> P. seṭṭha papānam udeti, but further on seṭṭham upapānam udeti.

<sup>2</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

<sup>4</sup> This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

<sup>5</sup> Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. ḍassati.



bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppāti vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko<sup>1</sup> kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati citicītāyati,<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ<sup>4</sup> anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasabhāyo kalyāṇasapavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī  
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī  
setṭham upanamam udeti khippam  
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. duṭṭhārukā.    <sup>2</sup> D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vicchitāyati viticītāyati.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabbhâṇi pupphabbhâṇi madhubhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vâ pâgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehi ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> na janâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha<sup>3</sup> passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> na passaṃ ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhabetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâṇi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vâ pâgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehi ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhabetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhâṇi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcaṃ pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ nejâ kappasukhâ pemaṇiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârûpim vâcaṃ bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâṇi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamaṇâ lokasmin ti.

29.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamaṇâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

<sup>1</sup> SS. âha; Ph. aham throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge<sup>1</sup> dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hinappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati  
Ubbayattha kaliggaho<sup>2</sup> andhassa hatacakkhuno  
Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo  
Dhammādhammena samsattho<sup>3</sup> bhogāni pariyesati  
Theyyena kūtākammena musāvādena c' ubhayaṃ  
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum<sup>4</sup> kāmabbhogi ca mānavo  
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.  
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo  
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam<sup>5</sup> dhammam

<sup>1</sup> T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

<sup>2</sup> Com. kaliggāho.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghāti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisaṅgam; D. jātiyaṅgam. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitam.

<sup>5</sup> Bb., T. utthānādhigatam.



Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso <sup>1</sup> naro  
 Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam <sup>2</sup> yattha gantvā na socati  
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye  
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-  
 mim. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-  
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā <sup>4</sup> hoti  
 abhikkhaṇam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa  
 bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam  
 pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-  
 puṇṇam parisuddham pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjham manasi-  
 karoti, na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na  
 pariyoṣānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho  
 nikkujjo tatra udakam āsittam vivatṭati <sup>5</sup> no saṇṭhāti, evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā <sup>4</sup> hoti . . .  
 pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-  
 ṣānam manasikaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-  
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . .  
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya  
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣānam pi manasika-  
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca <sup>6</sup> kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim  
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānam manasikaroti.  
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni  
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā <sup>7</sup> modakā budarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avyagghamanaso.

<sup>2</sup> T., Ph. bhaddakapaṭṭhānam.

<sup>3</sup> The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Compare above II. 4, 6 and the verses below.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.  
 III. 425.

hanto satisammosā pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānam manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāśenti. So tasmim āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakam āsittam saṇṭhāti no vivatṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āramam gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānam pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo  
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso  
Uggahetum na sakkoti paññā hi 'ssa na vijjati.  
Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.  
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso  
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam  
Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.  
Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi <sup>1</sup> vuccati  
Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnam santike  
Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca pariyosānañ ca tādiso  
Nisinno āsane tasmim uggahetvāna vyañjanam  
Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaso naro  
Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. etena.

## 31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitaṃ honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitaṃ honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitaṃ honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.<sup>1</sup>

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā<sup>2</sup>  
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha<sup>3</sup> paṇḍito  
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
 Uccāhādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca  
 Nāya naṃ<sup>4</sup> paricariyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> naṃ paṣāṃsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

## 32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

<sup>2</sup> SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

<sup>4</sup> See all MSS.

<sup>3</sup> T. cānukampayakā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr., Com. Idha ceva.



Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-ṭṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Pūṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni  
Yass' iñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
Santo vidhūmo anighe nirāso  
Atari<sup>2</sup> so jātijaraṇaṃ ti brūmi ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññātāro ca dullabbhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavitthārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti,<sup>5</sup> yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato<sup>6</sup> ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta sikkhitabbam. Yato kho<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yassīñcitaṃ; SS. yasamsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausbøll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmiṃ jitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

<sup>3</sup> See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāna.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahaṇ' na bhavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. viharanto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Evaṃ kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchechi<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ vāvattayi<sup>2</sup> samyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā<sup>3</sup> antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṅ ca<sup>4</sup> pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.<sup>5</sup>

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ<sup>6</sup> domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ  
Thīnaṣsa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ  
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

## 33.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṣṣa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. acchejji.<sup>2</sup> D. abhisamaye.<sup>3</sup> Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhammacakka.<sup>5</sup> Ph. upasampajje vā aparāpare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.<sup>6</sup> Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.<sup>8</sup> T. Tr. kāmāsāññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-paṭatāni<sup>1</sup> sārādāni<sup>2</sup> sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup> ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avātātāpaṭatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sāraḍāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anabhāvāvakatam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anupparaccheyyaṃ.



pahatāni sārādāni sukkasayitāni tāni puriso agginā dahēyya agginā dahitvā masim kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya<sup>1</sup> nadiyā vā sigghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni uccinnamūlāni tālāvattukātāni anabhāva-kātāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evam tam kammam pahīnam hoti uccinnamūlam tālāvattukatam anabhāvaka-tam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānam samu-dayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi<sup>2</sup> viddasu  
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum  
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyaṃ vatthum aññam na<sup>3</sup> vijjati  
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu  
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe<sup>4</sup> ti.

## 34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkhami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Āḷavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā sukkham asayitthā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam kumāra sukkham asayittham. Ye ca<sup>7</sup> pana loke sukkham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. opuneyyā, D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vāpi.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. jaye.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kieci.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sukkham sayitthā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sito ca verambavāto vāti.<sup>1</sup>

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam<sup>2</sup> phussitaggaḷam pihitavātāpānam,<sup>3</sup> tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato<sup>4</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>4</sup> paṭilikatthato<sup>4</sup> kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>5</sup> sa-uttaracchaddo<sup>6</sup> ubbatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadipo o' ettha jhāyeyya<sup>7</sup> catasso<sup>8</sup> ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te<sup>10</sup> ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṃ parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṃ parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahino ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.<sup>12</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahino ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāyati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -attako.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits sa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

<sup>10</sup> SS. te; Ph. so.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. sayittham.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kadalimiga; T. kadalimiga.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

bhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo. Tasmâham sukham asa-  
yitthan ti.

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto  
Yo na lippati <sup>1</sup> kâmesu sâtibhûto nirûpadhi  
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram  
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya <sup>2</sup> cetaso ti

## 35.

I. Tiṇ' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya  
duccaritam carati manasâ duccaritam carati. So kâyena  
duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duc-  
caritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇaṁ apâyam duggatim  
vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati. <sup>3</sup> Tam enaṁ bhikkhave nirayâ-  
pâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa raṇṇo dassenti :—Ayaṁ  
deva puriso ametteyyo <sup>4</sup> apetteyyo <sup>5</sup> asâmaṇṇo abrahmaṇṇo na  
kule jeṭṭhâpacâyî, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetû ti.

Tam enaṁ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadûtam  
samanuyuṇjati <sup>6</sup> samanugâhati samanubhâsati :—Ambho pu-  
risa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadûtam pâtu-  
bhûtan ti?

So evam âha :—Nâddasam <sup>7</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enaṁ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha :—Ambho  
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ  
asitikam vâ navutikam vâ vassasatikam vâ jâtiyâ jṇam  
gopânasivaṅkam bhoggam daṇḍaparâyanam pavedhamânam  
gacchantam âturam gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantam palitakesam  
vilûnam khalitam <sup>8</sup> sirovalitam tilakâhatagattan <sup>9</sup> ti.

So evam âha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṁ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam âha :—Ambho  
purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—  
aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatito, handâham  
kalyaṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ba., Ph. lippati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Sam-  
yatta, X. 8 = Ullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

<sup>3</sup> T. amatteyyo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na addasam.

<sup>5</sup> T. apateyyo.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. khalitasirap.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upapajjati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. samanuyujjati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. tilakâhatag.



So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam<sup>1</sup> bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya<sup>2</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ,<sup>3</sup> ambho purisa, tathā karissanti<sup>4</sup> yathā taṃ<sup>5</sup> pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ<sup>7</sup> pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisamvediyasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

-2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva<sup>9</sup> samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu dutiyam devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam<sup>11</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikam<sup>12</sup> dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānam<sup>13</sup> aññehi ca<sup>14</sup> vuttāhiyamānam<sup>15</sup> aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

<sup>1</sup> SS. nāsakkhissam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. taggha taṃ ; T. tatra tvaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. te but taṃ further on.

<sup>4</sup> T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -gahetvā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. nadassam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. seyyamānam.

<sup>8</sup> D., Bb. vuttāhiyamānam ; T. vuttāhiyamānam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. karissanti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. addassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph., ābādhitam.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. and Tr.

purisa, pamādatāya<sup>1</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggħa tvam,<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pītārā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve<sup>4</sup> taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamādasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya<sup>7</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. taggħa tvam<sup>8</sup> ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>9</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pītārā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi<sup>10</sup> ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vediyati; Tr. -vedissati; Ba. -vediyasati.

<sup>4</sup> T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. -vediyasi; Ba., Tr. -vedissati.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam  
nāma karaṇaṃ kāronti,<sup>1</sup> tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti  
tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhī-  
laṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti  
tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha  
dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,<sup>4</sup> na ca tāva  
kālaṃ karoti yāva na<sup>5</sup> taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā<sup>7</sup> kuṭhārīhi<sup>8</sup>  
tacchanti.<sup>9</sup> So tattha dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā  
vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ  
vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho  
siraṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>10</sup> vāsīhi tacchanti<sup>9</sup> . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā  
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sarenti pi paccāsarenti<sup>11</sup> . . .  
pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabba-  
taṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti  
pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho  
siraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya  
sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ  
paccati,<sup>12</sup> so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi  
uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ  
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā  
vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na<sup>13</sup> taṃ pāpakam-  
maṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti.  
So kho<sup>14</sup> pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukappa catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito<sup>15</sup>

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. karonti.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by SS.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kudhādīhi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

<sup>10</sup> SS. tippā.

<sup>11</sup> Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

<sup>12</sup> quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. gahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. -paṭikujjito.



Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
Samantā yojanasatam<sup>1</sup> pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi:—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kariyanti,<sup>2</sup> aho vatāhaṃ manusattaṃ labheyyaṃ Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya<sup>3</sup> arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmaṇ ñātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ veditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti mānavā  
Te digharattaṃ socanti hinakāyūpagā<sup>4</sup> narā  
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha  
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ  
Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhava  
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye<sup>5</sup>  
Te khemappattā sukhitā<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā  
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhāṃ upaccagun ti.

## 36.

Atṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>7</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā<sup>8</sup> petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jettāpaccāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti<sup>9</sup> puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>10</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

<sup>1</sup> Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kārīyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. upasampajjeyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. hinakānipakā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saṅkhāye.

<sup>6</sup> D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. taṃ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> D., T. metteyya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paṭijālaṃ karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. kiñci.

jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññâni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paññarase cattâro mahârâjâno<sup>2</sup> sâmañña yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>3</sup> bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññâni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakâ honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>1</sup> puññâni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno<sup>2</sup> devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ arocenti :—Appakâ kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññâni karonti ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ anattamanâ honti :—dibbâ<sup>6</sup> vata bho kâya parihâyissanti paripûrissanti asurakâyâ ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahû honti manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññâni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattâro mahârâjâno<sup>2</sup> devânaṃ Tâvatimsânaṃ sudhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ arocenti :—bahû kho mârisâ manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti pañijâgarenti<sup>4</sup> puññâni karonti ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devâ Tâvatimsâ attamanâ honti :—dibbâ<sup>6</sup> vata bho kâya paripûrissanti parihâyissanti<sup>7</sup> asurakâyâ ti.

### 37.

Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânaṃ indo deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno<sup>8</sup> tayaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâthaṃ abhâsi :<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. pañijâgarenti ; Ph. pañijâlaṃ karonti.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -râjâ ; Ph. -râjâno.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pañijâlaṃ karonti ; T., Tr., Com. pañijâgarenti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

<sup>6</sup> T., Bb. divyâ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. parihârissanti.

<sup>8</sup> Com. anusaññayamâno = anubodhayamâno.

<sup>9</sup> The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gâthâ, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā<sup>3</sup> dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>4</sup> katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-tiṃse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakarapiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. -dasim.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na sugitā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā.



Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto  
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-  
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-  
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane  
 pokkharaniyo kārītā<sup>2</sup> honti, ekattha sudam<sup>1</sup> uppalam  
 pupphati<sup>3</sup> ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva  
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam<sup>4</sup>  
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam  
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.  
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave setacchattam  
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi<sup>6</sup> sitam vā uḥham vā rajo vā  
 tiṇam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā  
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko<sup>7</sup> eko vassito. So kho  
 aham bhikkhave vassike<sup>8</sup> pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nip-  
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno<sup>9</sup> na heṭṭhā pāsādā<sup>10</sup>  
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu<sup>11</sup>  
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅ-  
 gadutiyaṃ evam evassu me<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-  
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmamsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-  
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena<sup>13</sup> etad ahosi:—assu-  
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram  
 anatito param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati<sup>14</sup> harāyati jigucchati  
 attānam yeva atisitvā.<sup>15</sup> Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo  
 jaram anatito, ahañ c'eva<sup>16</sup> kho pana jarādhammo samāno  
 jaram anatito param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam<sup>17</sup> harāyeyyam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kārīyākā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vappati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kāsikam.

<sup>5</sup> T. kho pan' assu me tam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omit phussi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gimhantiko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vassika.

<sup>9</sup> Ph., Tr. parivāriyamāno.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pāsādā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nivesana.

<sup>12</sup> D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

<sup>14</sup> T., Tr. addhiyati.

<sup>15</sup> SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

<sup>16</sup> T. aham eva.

<sup>17</sup> SS. addhiyeyyam.

jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso<sup>1</sup> pahiyyi.<sup>2</sup>

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭieyyaṃ harāeeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso<sup>3</sup> pahiyyi.<sup>4</sup>

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.<sup>5</sup> Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭieyyaṃ harāeeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahiyi; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiyim; Tr. pahiyiyayiti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahiyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahiyya; Bb. pahiya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam carati.  
So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā  
duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccak-  
kkhāya hināya vattati.<sup>1</sup> Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave  
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vā bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināya vattati ti.

2. Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā<sup>2</sup> aho maraṇadhammino  
Yathā dhammā tathā santā<sup>3</sup> jigucchanti puthujjanā  
Ahañ ce<sup>4</sup> taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu  
Na me taṃ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃ viharino  
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto űatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ  
Arogye<sup>5</sup> yobbanasmiñ ca<sup>6</sup> jivitasmiñ ca yo mado  
Sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ<sup>8</sup> datṭhu khemato<sup>9</sup>  
Tassa me āhu<sup>10</sup> ussāho nibbānam abhipassato  
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum  
Anivattī bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

## 40.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?  
Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato  
vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañeikkhati:—na kho paṇāhaṃ  
cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu  
na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkho-  
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-  
kkhandhassa antakiriya paṇṇāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vattati.<sup>2</sup> Ph. -dhammo.<sup>3</sup> Ph. santi.<sup>4</sup> Ph., D. ca.<sup>5</sup> Ph. ārogyena.<sup>6</sup> Omitted by Ph.<sup>7</sup> Ph. attito 'smi; D. abhigāto 'smi.<sup>8</sup> D. nikkhammaṃ; Ph. nikkhamme.<sup>9</sup> Ph. khemataṃ.<sup>10</sup> Ph. āhu.



yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādisake vā kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpittḥatāro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhaviṣṣati asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttḥā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradḍho<sup>2</sup> samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanaṃ hetu na iti bhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpādavitaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā<sup>3</sup> pi na<sup>4</sup> dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyup—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo<sup>5</sup> dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato<sup>6</sup> pi passanti āsannā pi na<sup>7</sup> dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyup—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammuttḥā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. asāradḍho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āsanno.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

<sup>6</sup> Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi taṃ cītato.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho<sup>2</sup> hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggam ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Na kho paṇāham civarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriya paṇṇāyethā ti. 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānayiko<sup>3</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusito vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa<sup>4</sup> paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—āradham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhho<sup>6</sup> samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggam ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammam pakubbato<sup>7</sup>

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānam atimaññesi<sup>8</sup>

Yo<sup>9</sup> santam attanī pāpam attānam<sup>10</sup> parigūhasi

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. asāradhho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. opānayiko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

<sup>5</sup> D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. asāradhho.

<sup>7</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 19.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmim bālaṃ visamaṃ  
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhīpako sato care<sup>1</sup> lokādhīpo ca nipako ca jhāyi<sup>2</sup>  
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hiyati<sup>3</sup> saccaparakkamo  
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca<sup>4</sup> phusī jātikkha-  
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa<sup>5</sup> tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma  
yo<sup>6</sup> muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave  
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.  
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-  
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho  
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

42.

Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.  
Katamehi tihi?

Silavatam<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti  
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo  
payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayoga dānaśamvibhāgarato.  
Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedit-  
abbo ti.

Dassanakāmo silavatam<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sacce saddho hi vuccati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sato ca; D. sato caro; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hiyāti; T. nīhiyati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so; D., T. sā; Tr., Bb. sa.

<sup>7</sup> Ph., Tr. silavantānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. jāyisi.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. akammayo; D., T. atammayo.



43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena<sup>1</sup> alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo e' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tihi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo e' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hotī ti.

45.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍattāni sappurisa-paṇḍattāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍattaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaṇḍattaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaṇḍattaṃ sappurisa-paṇḍattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi paṇḍitapaṇḍattāni sappurisa-paṇḍattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇḍattaṃ<sup>2</sup> ahimsāsaṇṇamo damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Sataṃ etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṇ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tihi ṭhānehi bahuraṃ puṇṇaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tihi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upapaṇḍattaṃ; Tr. paṇḍattaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tihi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo<sup>1</sup> paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tihi ca vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tihi?

Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapaṭikāya<sup>2</sup> vaḍḍhanti phegguśarena<sup>3</sup> vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tihi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tihi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tihi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tihi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo<sup>4</sup> araññasmim brahāvane  
Taṃ rukkham<sup>5</sup> upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati<sup>6</sup>  
Tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim<sup>6</sup> idha  
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino  
Tyāssa silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

<sup>1</sup> Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, has ṭhiti for vayo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -papaṭikāya; SS. -papaṭikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. phagguśarena.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rukkhān.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vanaspati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā<sup>1</sup>  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

49.

Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tihi?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].<sup>4</sup>

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ<sup>3</sup> adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nīpako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyyā ti.

50.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillepam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nādividuggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS. tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> In Ph., not in D., T.

<sup>4</sup> Not in T.

<sup>5</sup> T. pāpharānaṃ.



rukkhagahanam vā gedham vā mahāvanasaṇḍam vā. Evam kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me<sup>2</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci<sup>3</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi āgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññānam bhaṇi ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacikammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti?

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci<sup>5</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

<sup>1</sup> SS. gedham pana vanasaṇḍam evaṃ kho, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vā mahāvanasaṇḍam vā evaṃ kho.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. maṃ na koci.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭhamo puññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatto visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dipaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ ca ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu  
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā  
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasaṃ taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. evaṃ kho.

<sup>3</sup> These verses recur Samyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

## 52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'ambhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovaḍatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ ambhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā visamvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena samyamo vācāya samyamo manasā samyamo taṃ tassa petassa tṇaṇ ca lenaṇ ca dīpaṇ ca saraṇaṇ ca parāyanaṇ cā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ niharati bhājanaṃ  
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ<sup>1</sup> tattha ḍayhati  
Evam ādipito loko<sup>2</sup> jarāya maraṇena ca  
Nihareth' eva dānena dinnam hoti sunīhatam.<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṇ ti.

## 53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no c'assa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sunikhātam; Tr. sunibhatam

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

<sup>4</sup> T. -dinnacitto.



attavyâbâdhâya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti ubhayâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.<sup>2</sup> Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## 54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten'upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbâjako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vyâpâdâya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserta here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne na kāyena duccaritaṃ na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opāyikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-  
cittō attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābā-  
dhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅgaṃ pi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃve-  
deti. Rāge pahine n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe  
(53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṅgaṃ  
dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa  
sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhihūto pariyādinna-  
cittō attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābā-  
dhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅgaṃ pi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti. Mohe pahine n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti  
. . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṅgaṃ  
dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa  
sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>2</sup> anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭi-  
saṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavase-  
saṃ mōhakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa  
sandiṭṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ  
paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gataṃ ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so  
brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ  
vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamāna-  
naṃ pubb' assudaṃ<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ loka avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi<sup>4</sup>  
manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā<sup>5</sup> gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi  
manussānaṃ khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *here insert* akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> D. pubbassaṃsudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sampātakā.



honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiphāni satthāni gahetvā aṇṇamaṇṇassa jīvita voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇṇāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhibhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati.<sup>1</sup> Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇṇāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhibhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesāṃ adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhibhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā<sup>2</sup> amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paṇṇāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāgge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavacchati.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. vāle.

dātabbam na aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dānam dātabbam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakaṇam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānuddhammam vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>2</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchati, na abbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,<sup>4</sup> na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā<sup>5</sup> abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānam lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva<sup>6</sup> kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi:—ye pi te<sup>7</sup> candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam<sup>8</sup> vā chaddeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū<sup>9</sup> ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussile. So<sup>10</sup> ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhagavantam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tū abbhūtena.

<sup>4</sup> Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thālantarāyakaro hoti ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paraddhovanam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ye hi te.

<sup>8</sup> MSS. so. The Com. explains so by sīlavā.

<sup>9</sup> SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts kacci te . . . la . . .

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā  
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā  
Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo  
Dhorayho<sup>1</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇam parikkhara  
Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmīṇa<sup>3</sup> jātiyam<sup>4</sup>  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato<sup>5</sup>  
Dhammattho<sup>6</sup> silasampanno saccavādi hirīmano  
Pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevali<sup>7</sup>  
Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
Tasmiṃ yeva viraje<sup>8</sup> khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā  
Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino  
Bahiddhā dadanti dānā<sup>9</sup> na hi sante upāsare  
Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe<sup>10</sup> dhīrasammate  
Saddhā<sup>11</sup> ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā  
Devalokaṇi ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare  
Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhāreyho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tasmiṇa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. subbato.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kevalam.

<sup>5</sup> SS. dānāni.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. santo.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. iti me gāre paññāni ti nāssa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. dhammato.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. virajje.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sappañña.

<sup>12</sup> See Ang. Nik. v. 179.



## 58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudam brâhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati : —Evam pi tevijjā brâhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brâhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>1</sup> jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsa pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇā brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti.

2. Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

3. <sup>1</sup> So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte <sup>2</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati pi jātiyo tiṃsati pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ <sup>3</sup> tatrapāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viha-rato.

4. <sup>4</sup> So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ñhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutupapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti—ime vā pana <sup>5</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ari-yānam upavādakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā—ime vā pana <sup>5</sup> bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgato vacisucaritena samannāgato manosucaritena samannāgato ariyānam anupavādakā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph = Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> SS. ānejjappatte; Ph. ānañcappatte.

<sup>3</sup> SS. uppādiṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Sāmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

<sup>5</sup> SS. vā pana; Ph. ime vata.

ditṭhikā sammāditṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpāraṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

#### 6. Anuccāvacasilassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahāyinaṃ<sup>2</sup>

Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ<sup>3</sup>

Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlḥhavibhārinaṃ

Buddham antimasarīraṃ<sup>4</sup> taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggaṇāyaṇ ca passati

Atho jātikkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito<sup>5</sup> muni

Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. antimadehinam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. lapanam.



Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saranam gatan ti.

## 59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño<sup>2</sup> vā saddham vā thālipāko<sup>3</sup> vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Idha pana<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkaḥarappabhedānaṃ itihāsaapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpenti aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-sāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-sso. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. hoti ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. thālapākaṃ ; T. thālapāko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yaññaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātāñāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammûpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa duttiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhûtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam<sup>1</sup> iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So<sup>2</sup> silabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito  
Cittaṃ yassa vasibhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
<sup>3</sup> Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vimuttamhi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. yo; Ph. so.

<sup>3</sup> The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

✓ Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi<sup>1</sup> yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c'eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo paṇāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ekasārīrikaṃ<sup>4</sup> puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha<sup>5</sup> tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj<sup>o</sup> pi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññapaṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ayaṃ; SS. ayaṃ.



c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.<sup>1</sup> Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi saḥassāni anekāni pi satasahassāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puññapaṭipadā<sup>3</sup> hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>4</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na<sup>5</sup> kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā<sup>3</sup> ke vā te pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>3</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā<sup>3</sup> ke vā te pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti. Evaṃ ca<sup>6</sup> kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>3</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh<sup>o</sup> deseti pare ca tathattāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. puñña-.

<sup>3</sup> SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brâhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti, yan nūnahaṃ parimoceyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja<sup>2</sup> brâhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ<sup>3</sup> appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātīhāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātīhāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapurisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tiṇi kho imāni brâhmaṇa pātīhāriyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ? Iddhipātīhāriyaṃ ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ anusāsanipātīhāriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

Katamaṇ ca brâhmaṇa iddhipātīhāriyaṃ ?

<sup>5</sup> Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco anakavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udae, udae pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubbhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va sampvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātīhāriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

5. Katamaṇ ca brâhmaṇa ādesanāpātīhāriyaṃ ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te' mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṇ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kadajja ; Bb. kunjja ; D. kho nujja ; T., Tr. kā nujja.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pubbe sudam.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

<sup>5</sup> On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânam vâ amanussânam vâ devatânam vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosankhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati :—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manāsikarotha mâ evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tiṇi pâtihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâtihâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâtihâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarañ cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam<sup>1</sup> pâtihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavīhitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa o' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâtihâriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> idam bho Gotama pâtihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânam saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.



. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṇ ca kho idam<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusāsati . . . pe . . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyaṇaṃ abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītata-raṇ ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tihi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto mano-saṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati<sup>2</sup> ti. Bhavaṇ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsitā, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā<sup>3</sup> amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissati ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo<sup>4</sup> imehi tihi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamena ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tihi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharanti ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. here and above *anantarā*.

<sup>3</sup> D., Bm 24. *vitakkessati*.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. *piyo manāpo*.

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-  
cehannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ  
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi  
samanuññiyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbāsiyamā-  
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti. Katamāni  
tīṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
ditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe ka-  
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ  
issaranimmānāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo  
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā  
sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.<sup>1</sup>

2. Tatra<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ  
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—  
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino  
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe kata-  
hetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti paṭijānanti.

<sup>1</sup> D. ahetuppaccayā ti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. <sup>3</sup> T., Tr. āmo; D. ākko.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṣuṇāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpiṇo bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abbhūhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādittḥikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ<sup>2</sup> na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyatnāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdittḥisu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

8. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdittḥino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbāṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdittḥino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbāṃ taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ putṭhā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu . . . pe . . . micchādittḥino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu. Issaranimmānaṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdittḥisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. piṣuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantaṃ and gacchataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. āmo.



4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samānabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccaṃ kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puttā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgaecchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇiyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇiyākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samānavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samāna-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi tiṭṭhāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuñjiyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā

<sup>1</sup> Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ gbhāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāthānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditvā manassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upadānaṃ, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedānānirodho, vedānānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikūṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.



## 62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattva mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahā-megho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhako sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattva mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave duttiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo<sup>1</sup> cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattva mātā pi puttā na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutṭhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>1</sup> putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.<sup>1</sup>

Idam kho pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhāsaṅkhepo<sup>3</sup> cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭṭhāsaṅkhepe<sup>4</sup> cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyaṇtesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayaṇi amātāputtikāni bhayaṇi ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayaṇi. Kata-māni tīpi?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīri ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyi<sup>1</sup> ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyi<sup>3</sup> ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyi<sup>4</sup> ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni bhayaṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. na paṭilabhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

<sup>3</sup> T. vyādhiyyati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *ewits* kho pana.

<sup>5</sup> Ph., SS. saṅkopo.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram<sup>1</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram<sup>3</sup> anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato<sup>4</sup>—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Venāham.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Venāham puram.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. abbhuggacchati.



katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appe-  
kacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdimsu, appe-kacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdimsu, appe-kacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.  
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāh-  
maṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ  
c' idaṃ bhoto<sup>1</sup> Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho  
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ  
bhādarapaṇḍam<sup>2</sup> parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evaṃ eva  
bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavi-  
vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam<sup>3</sup>  
sampati<sup>4</sup>-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ  
evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho  
chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ  
jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ<sup>5</sup> ku-  
salasampahatthaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca  
tapate ca virocati ca, evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni  
indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna  
tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni<sup>6</sup>—seyyathidaṃ  
āsandi pallaṅko goṇako citta-kā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vika-  
tikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ  
hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-  
migapavarapaccattharaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-  
kūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsaya-  
namahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsaya-  
nani, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpa-  
dhānaṃ, dullabbhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na  
kappaṃ ti.

Tini kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesā-  
haṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-  
māni tiṇi ?

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. bho here and below.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhādara-panḍum; Ph. udakaṃ  
paṇḍuram. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. here adds ukkāmukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

<sup>6</sup> C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idbhāṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ samharitvā<sup>2</sup> nisidāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pitiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassaḍomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisidāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Idaṃ kho pana ; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.<sup>2</sup> So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>3</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisidāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *pana*.



Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko e' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābbhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>—rāgo me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabbhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmīṃ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmīṃ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko e' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sarāmi.

ṇaṃ gaecchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

## 64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamisṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdisṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe<sup>1</sup> pavisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ<sup>2</sup> yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇa vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -gahaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—

Saccaṃ kira tvam Sarabha evaṃ vadesi-aññāto mayā samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te<sup>1</sup> aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te<sup>2</sup> aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi.<sup>3</sup> Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbajākaṃ etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā<sup>4</sup> Sarabhaṃ paribbajākaṃ etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjbāyanto<sup>5</sup> appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbajākaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjbāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbajako evaṃ vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -pūressāmi.

<sup>4</sup> D. ajjbāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. omits pana te.



tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khināsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhinā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atthānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ thānānaṃ nāññataraṃ thānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubbūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tire paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharinā akāmsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahmarāññe jarasigālo sihanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvāṃ āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sihanādaṃ

nadissāmi ti, segālakaṃ yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitaṃ ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravati, evaṃ eva kho taṃ āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussakaravitaṃ ravissāmi ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññāsi ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambhariṃ akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtaṃ nāma Kālāmānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ āgacchanti. Te sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dipenti jotenti, paravādaṃ<sup>1</sup> pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapakkhim<sup>3</sup> karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parappavādaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhīm

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti paravādam pana<sup>1</sup> khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapakkhim<sup>3</sup> karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot'eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesam bhavantānam samanānam saccam āha ko musā ti?

3. Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum<sup>4</sup> alam vicikicchitum. Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo thāne vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkabetu<sup>5</sup> mā naya-hetu<sup>6</sup> mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abbi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abbi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya<sup>6</sup> samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pīna.

<sup>2</sup> D. kaṅcītum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tadattāya; D. tatthattāya.



Muḥho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivittakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā paṇaheyyathā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na paraṃ pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?  
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam  
uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya  
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-  
bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti . . . na musā  
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup>  
digharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-  
tam uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-  
bhūto अपरियदinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnam  
ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi  
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> yam digharattam hitāya  
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā  
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā  
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā  
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya  
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā  
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no  
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe  
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā  
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu<sup>2</sup> mā nayahetu<sup>2</sup> akāra-  
parivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-  
patāya mā samaṇo no garū<sup>3</sup> ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va  
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime  
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna  
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. garū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābbhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>2</sup> mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anig-haṃ sukhiṃ<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayen' eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. athāhaṃ; SS. ṭhānam ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sace kho so.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. sukhi; Com. sukhaṃ.



dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko tñānaṃ ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhīṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissati ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen'eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

## 66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo<sup>3</sup> ca Pekhuṇiya-nattā<sup>4</sup> yen'āyasmā Nandako ten'upasaṅkamimṣu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu<sup>5</sup> mā ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo<sup>6</sup> no garū<sup>7</sup> ti, yadā tumhe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. añhāhaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sāno.<sup>3</sup> Ph. -gahena.<sup>4</sup> Ph. gurū.<sup>5</sup> Ph. Sace kho pana.<sup>6</sup> Ph. Sekuṇiyanattā.<sup>7</sup> Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti<sup>1</sup> dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayaṃ Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya sampvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna āhitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā paṇaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evaṃ tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhiññā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabhiññhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho



kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .  
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ  
sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā  
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti no vā  
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya sampvattanti  
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumba—etha tumhe Sāḷhā  
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-  
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākāraparivi-  
takkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā  
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha  
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā  
viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya  
sukhāya sampvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja viha-  
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

13. So kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato<sup>1</sup> mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena  
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-  
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup> atthi idam  
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇitaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā  
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satimato.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāpaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi ice' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto<sup>1</sup> nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ aho si atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho<sup>3</sup> yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.<sup>4</sup>

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānatṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nijjhāto.

<sup>2</sup> = kuthetum yutto. (Com.)

<sup>3</sup> See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. katheyyam.

saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānatthāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati<sup>2</sup> khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokkho ti.

<sup>1</sup> See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anusajjagghati.



7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti viniviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> samussitā  
 Anariyaguṇaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino  
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam<sup>2</sup>  
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare<sup>3</sup>  
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito  
 Dhammatṭhapatisamnyuttā yā<sup>4</sup> ariyacaritā kathā  
 Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito  
 Anupādinneṇa manasā apalāso asāhaso  
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ  
 Anumodeyya [subhatṭhe] dubbhatṭhe nāvasādaye<sup>5</sup>  
 Uparambham na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye  
 Nābbihare nābbhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe<sup>6</sup>  
 Aññānattham pasādattham satam ve hoti mantanā  
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā  
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-  
 yuṃ :—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso  
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-  
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ putṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-  
 titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā na bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā  
 Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ  
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhucaṃ manasikarotha  
 bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-  
 yuṃ :—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

<sup>1</sup> Ph. viniruddhā.<sup>2</sup> Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.<sup>3</sup> Tr. dabbatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvas<sup>2</sup>.<sup>4</sup> See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.<sup>5</sup> Ph. samoham sapārayam.<sup>6</sup> T. sū.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puttā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhvirāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgi,<sup>1</sup> moho mahāsāvajjo dandhvirāgi ti.

2.<sup>2</sup> Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittāṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyati ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittāṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph., Tr., khippavirāgi; T. dandha°.

<sup>2</sup> With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca rāgo pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettā cetovimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n' uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahiyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n' uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahiyatī ti.

69.

1. Tiṇ' imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>2</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>3</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā<sup>1</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>2</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>3</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>4</sup> vā balav' amhi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asātām.

<sup>2</sup> SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjaniyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pabbājaniyā.



balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave mōho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisaṅkhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadāhati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya iti p' etam ataccham iti p' etam abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālāvādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-parilāham kāyassa bheda param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>1</sup> vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā<sup>2</sup> pariya-naddho anayam āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phandano; D. phanāno.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. has uddhasito; Com. explains uddhasetā by upari dhamasito.

dhammehi<sup>1</sup> abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikaṅkhā, dosahehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhikhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇaṃ duggatiṃ paṭikaṅkhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,<sup>1</sup> yad api aluddho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānā adosamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhibhūto aparīyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pabbājanīyā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asātā; SS. asatā.

<sup>4</sup> SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi dhammavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbā-janiyā vā balav' smhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya<sup>4</sup> iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ<sup>5</sup> iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādi ti pi bhūtavādi ti pi atthavādi ti pi vinayavādi ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā ana-bhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>6</sup> vā tihi māluvālatāhi uddhasatā<sup>7</sup> pariyonaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakaṃ va<sup>8</sup> ādāya. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ mūle<sup>9</sup> chindeyya mūle<sup>9</sup> chetvā palikhaṇeyya<sup>10</sup> palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni<sup>11</sup> pi. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tathā so yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asatāṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nibbheṭhanā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhūtaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. bandhana; T. pandhana.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasatā.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuttālam vā p'.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. mūlam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. baliṃ khaṇeyya.

<sup>11</sup> D. usīranāliṃ mattāni.



masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa<sup>1</sup> tā bhikkhave mālūvalatā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avi-ghātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi kusalamūlāni ti.

## 70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā taḍ ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Upasathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayam sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese paṇiyāni apamṣu,<sup>2</sup> sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese paṇiyāni pivissantī ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko<sup>3</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādim idaṃ c'idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. eva su.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pivissam.

<sup>3</sup> D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,<sup>2</sup> te sāvakā evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya paṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya paṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya paṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya paṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ paṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ paṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakā evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci kiñcanaṃ<sup>5</sup> tasmīm, na ca mama kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci<sup>6</sup> kiñcanaṃ<sup>5</sup> n' atthīti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇ'assa<sup>7</sup> puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmīm samaye samādapenti. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> musāvādasmīm vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva<sup>8</sup> paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> adinnādānasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

<sup>1</sup> T., D. dāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -jāti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nikkhipitvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kvaci ; D. kvācāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacāni.

<sup>5</sup> SS. kiñcana.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. paṇa p'assa.

<sup>7</sup> D. idaṃ astuṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. bhoge na diṇṇaṃ yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purissassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmaṇā saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabbhā cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

<sup>1</sup> Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.



te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ<sup>1</sup> ca paṭicca cunṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṇ vāyamaṇ paṭicca. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṇ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṇ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṇ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṇ anussarato cittaṇ pasīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṇ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṇ upavasati dhammena saddhiṇ saṃvasati dhammaṇ c' assa ārabbhā cittaṇ pasīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṇ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṇ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupatipanno . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . nāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṇ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṇ puññakkhettaṇ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṇ anussarato cittaṇ pasīdati pāmujjaṇ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṇ = kuruvindasottiṇ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

<sup>2</sup> pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ<sup>1</sup> khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva<sup>2</sup> kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ samvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ paśidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>4</sup> viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśidati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. usmañ; D. usamañ; Ph. upasamañ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. Evañ so kho.

<sup>3</sup> D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

<sup>4</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; Ss. vālaṇḍakañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ paśīdati . . . pe . . . pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposathaṃ upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ paśīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.<sup>1</sup> Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ paśīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca<sup>5</sup> purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. subhena.

<sup>3</sup> T. garukaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> SS. nāḷisaṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.



Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabba cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajjivaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadandō nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtānukampi viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajjivaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadāna paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajjivaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī<sup>2</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sacc.

<sup>2</sup> D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ārācārī.

12. Yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajivam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> rajjaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. so pi for kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantīṇaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca<sup>2</sup> vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam<sup>3</sup> uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakāṃ vassasatāṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tāvatisāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dībbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dībbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyya. Idam kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Maccāṇaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Ph. saḥabyatam.<sup>3</sup> Ph. *inserts* dībbāni *before* pañca.<sup>4</sup> D. paṇa m'etaṃ.



dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādiye  
Musā na bhāse<sup>2</sup> na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhācyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ  
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.  
 Mâlam na dhârâye na ca gandham âcare  
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha saṇṭhate  
 Etam hi atṭhaṅgikamâhûposatham  
 Buddhena dukkhan>taguṇam pakâsitaṃ.  
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ  
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ  
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ  
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocana  
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 Muttam maṇim veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam  
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇam athavâ pi kaṇcanam  
 Yam jâtarûpam hâṭakan ti vuccati  
 Atṭhaṅgûpetassa uposathassa  
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim  
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe  
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca silavâ  
 Atṭhaṅgûpetam upavassûposatham  
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni  
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.<sup>1</sup>

Mahāvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo<sup>2</sup> paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhîm sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâṇiyam vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnô kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi<sup>3</sup> âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayaṃ kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ang. VIII. 42.

<sup>2</sup> D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemaṃ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādinavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādinavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti.

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Rāgo kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññāṇakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko.

Duttho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'eva kāyena duccaritaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccaritaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe

<sup>1</sup> MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyābādhāya].



pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho âvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṇ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etaḍ avoca:—

Kesaṇ no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva ettha paṭipucchiassâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te<sup>2</sup> ettha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> Tr. tam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho<sup>2</sup> tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c'eva nāma saddhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

<sup>2</sup> D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo svākkhāto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, tumhe loka supaṭipannā. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato âyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato âyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhe loka sugatā.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya vā paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ ayyo Ânando dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā. Atha kho Mahanāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahanāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Digharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjānāmi samāhitassa ñāṇaṃ no asamāhitassā ti. Samādhī nu kho bhante pubbe pacchā ñāṇaṃ udāhu ñāṇaṃ pubbe pacchā samādhī ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavā kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelaṇṇā, ayaṇ ca Mahanāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannūnāhaṃ Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvā dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmā Ânando Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā Mahanāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekhaṃ pi kho Mahanāma sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekaṃ pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, sekho pi samādhī vutto



Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham silam?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâtimokkha<sup>1</sup> . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham silam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evam silasampanno evam samâdhisampanno evam paññâsampañño âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho Mahânâma sekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatâ asekham pi silam vuttam Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyam. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ etad avoca :—

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvi aparisesaṃ ñâṇadassanaṃ paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ñâṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So purâṇanaṃ kammânaṃ tapasâ<sup>3</sup> vyanti-bhâvaṃ<sup>4</sup> paññâpeti,<sup>5</sup> navânaṃ kammânaṃ akaraṇâ setu-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. for tap' . . . bhâvaṃ *evam* sahavyantibhâvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. ñâpeti; Ph. paññâpeti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sammitam.

ghâtaṃ. Iti kammakkhayaṃ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ vedanakkhayaṃ sabbam dukkham nijjīṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhavissati.<sup>2</sup> Evam etissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so<sup>3</sup> Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā ānāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navaṇ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṇ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasi<sup>4</sup> ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

<sup>1</sup> D. nijjīṇaṃ; Ph. nijjīraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sekho so.

<sup>4</sup> T. nānabbhanumodasi; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.<sup>1</sup> Muddhâ pi tassa<sup>2</sup> vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeeyyup<sup>3</sup> mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tisu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ<sup>4</sup> patitthâpetabbâ. Kata-mesu tisu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasâde<sup>5</sup> samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddha vijjâcaranasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadamma-sârathi sattbâ devamanussânânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supatipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supatipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [nâyappa-tipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippatipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atthapurisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo]<sup>6</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânânam aññathattam pathavi dhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tvova buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattam. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam<sup>8</sup> vâ uppajjissati ti n' etaṃ thanam vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nanumodiyâmi ti.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 6).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. apaccappasâde.

<sup>4</sup> For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aññatattam sâvatânaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

<sup>7</sup> D., T. nivâsetabbâ.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. pattivisayam.



4. Sîyâ Ânanda catunnaṃ mahābhûtanāṃ aṇṇathattaṃ paṭhavīdhātuyā apodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ siyā aṇṇathattaṃ. Tatr'idaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettevisayaṃ vā uppajjati ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca soṭabbāṃ maññeyyuṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ūtī vā sālohitā vā te vo Ânanda imesu tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā niveṣetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

## 76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ<sup>2</sup> punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Rûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānivarapānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatiṃ<sup>2</sup> punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ananda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> T. dhātuve apakkaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. eviṭṭe "evam . . . hoti ti."

<sup>3</sup> Tr. âyati.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ hināya<sup>1</sup> dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etam bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. hināya majjhimāya.

## 78.

Tam yeva nidānam . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam  
kho āyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu<sup>1</sup> kho Ânanda sīlabbatam jivitaṃ brahmacari-  
yaṃ upatthānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenā ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassū ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbatam jivitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
upatthānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jivitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ upatthānasāraṃ aphaḷam. Yaṃ ca khvāssa bhante  
sīlabbatam jivitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatthānasāraṃ sevato  
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,  
evarūpaṃ sīlabbatam jivitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatthānasāraṃ  
saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ânando samanuuño satthā  
ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ânando samanuuño me<sup>2</sup> satthā ti  
utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā  
pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ânande  
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'  
assa sulabharūpo samasamo paññāyā ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-  
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ânando Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva  
gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ? Mālagandho,  
sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-  
jātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ.  
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi  
gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-  
paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbaṃ tam.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph.



gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvāta-paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana <sup>1</sup> taṃ bhante gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Tassa <sup>2</sup> disāsu samaṇabrāhmaṇā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti:—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato ti.<sup>3</sup> Devatā pi' ssa amanussa<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti:—asukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānaṃvibhāgarato ti. Idaṃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātapāṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti  
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vā  
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti  
Sabbā disā suppuriso pavāti ti.<sup>5</sup>

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ca pana bhante.

<sup>2</sup> Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. tassa; D. yassaṃ; T. yassa; Ph. dasa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adda pi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pavāyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Sammukhā me taṃ Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kivatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda, appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kivatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sāvako so Ânanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke ṭhito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpesi ti. Bhagavā pana bhante araham sammāsambuddho kivatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti ?

Sutam<sup>1</sup> te Ânanda saḥassī cūḷanikā<sup>2</sup> lokadhātū ti ?

Etassa Bhagavā kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāreyyanti ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tena h' Ânanda supāhi<sup>4</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :—

3. Yāvata Ânanda candimasuriyā pariharanti disā 'bhanti virocana tāva saḥassadhā loko.<sup>5</sup> Tasmim saḥassaṃ candānaṃ saḥassaṃ suriyānaṃ saḥassaṃ Sinerupabbatarājānaṃ saḥassaṃ Jambudīpānaṃ saḥassaṃ Aparagoyānaṃ saḥassaṃ Uttarakurūnaṃ saḥassaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni cattāri mahārājāsahassāni saḥassaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ saḥassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saḥassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> D. sugatā te; Ph. sutā te; Tr. sutam. ? sutā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. cūḷaniyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kareyyanti; Tr. dhāressanti.

<sup>4</sup> D. supāhi; Ph. supāhi.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. Jātaka I. 132.

Yāmānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Tusitānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Nimmānaratīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Brahmaloḷkānaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda sahaṣṣi cūlanikā lokadhātu. Yāvat' Ânanda sahaṣṣi cūlanikā<sup>1</sup> lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahaṣṣi majjhimikā lokadhātu. Yāvatā c' Ânanda dvi sahaṣṣi majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahaṣṣi mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātu. Âkāṅkhamāno Ânanda Tathāgato tisahaṣṣi mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana<sup>2</sup> ākāṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākāṅkheyyā ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum obhāsenā phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyūṃ, atha<sup>3</sup> Tathāgato ghoṣaṃ kareyya saddaṃ anussāveyya. Evaṃ kho Ânanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣi-mahāsahaṣṣi-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākāṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ânando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ]<sup>4</sup> etad avoca :—Labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca :—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha āvuso Ânanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad avoca :—Mā h' evaṃ Udāyi mā h' evaṃ Udāyi.<sup>5</sup> Sace Udāyi Ânando avitarāgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappesādena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ânando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. cūlaniyā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. atha taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Not repeated in Tr.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Ph.



## 81.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇiyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādanam, adhicitṭa-sikkhā-samādanam, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnam, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnam. So gogaṇam yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅgham piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnam. So bhikkhusaṅgham yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicitṭasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 82.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukattṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukattṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ' imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaddhasikkhāpadasataṃ<sup>1</sup> anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhituṃ ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvam bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā<sup>3</sup> tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvam rāgassa pahānā<sup>4</sup> dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

<sup>1</sup> The actual number is 227. See below, 85. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pahānāya.

<sup>4</sup> SS. sakkāmahup.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyvi doso pahiyvi moho pahiyvi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevi ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiṃ ca sikkhati?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusaṛino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānam tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa<sup>2</sup> ānāñ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimutti ti bhavaaññojanakkhaye ti<sup>3</sup>

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> In Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vimuttiyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Atthamaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.



parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasâruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.<sup>1</sup>

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhāni<sup>2</sup> tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadāni vadāmi ti.

### 86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala III. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. avajjhāni ; SS. avajjhāni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattsokārī paṇḍāya mattsokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tiṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgaḍosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paṇḍāya mattsokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī paṇḍāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakāri ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakāri. Avajjhāni<sup>1</sup> tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakāri hoti samā-dhasmiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca<sup>2</sup> kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asañkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasañkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmi. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ

<sup>1</sup> D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avajjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti ataccāni sapphāni sa-udayāni ti.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by D., T.



lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijjī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tṭhi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tinnaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakāri ārādheti padesaṃ padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

## 89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaṇṇāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhiccittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittāṇ ca adhipaṇṇāṇ ca viriyavā  
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care  
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure  
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho  
Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā  
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā  
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Tam āhu loka sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭipadantaṃ  
Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino  
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.<sup>3</sup>

### 90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṇkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṇkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṇkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejetei sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejetei sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo<sup>4</sup> adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yeṇa Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Com. vīraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanam saṃsāmetvā<sup>2</sup> pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagaham [yena] Gijjhakûto pabbato yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyam viharati. Paṇkadhā nama Kusalānam nigamo.<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṇkadhāyam yathābhīrantam viharitvā yena Rājagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vippaṭisāro—Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyam samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

<sup>1</sup> D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

<sup>2</sup> See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. saṃhāretvā.



gamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigāhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigāhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ.<sup>1</sup> Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ<sup>2</sup> tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bha-

<sup>1</sup> D. bhajeyyūṃ for bhajeyyūṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyūṃ".

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum<sup>2</sup> tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum<sup>1</sup> tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādanassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

# 91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gaḡapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gaḡapati sigḡhasiḡhaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sigḡhasiḡhaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sigḡhasiḡhaṃ pi bijāni patitṭhāpeti, sigḡhasiḡhaṃ bijāni patitṭhāpetvā sigḡhasiḡhaṃ udakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj' eva me dhañṇāni jāyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva<sup>1</sup> paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni utupariṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhinī pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīp' imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīpi ?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj' eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarass' eva<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipañṇam pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipañṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tīp' imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni pañṇāpentī. Katamāni tīpi ?

Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātapavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekaṃ ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekaṃ pañṇāpentī<sup>3</sup>—sāṇāni pi dhārentī masāṇāni pi dhārentī chavadussāni pi dhārentī paṃsukūlāni pi dhārentī tiriṭṭakāni pi dhārentī ajināni pi dhārentī ajinakkipam pi dhārentī kusacīram pi dhārentī vākacīram pi dhārentī phala-kacīram pi dhārentī kesakambalam pi dhārentī vālakambalam

<sup>1</sup> Tr. uttarasseva ; T. uttarasse ; Ph. uttarasuvēvā.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. uttarasvātī ; Ph. uttarasve vā ; Tr. uttarasseva.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29 ; Puggala IV. 24.



pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti—sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nivārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā<sup>1</sup> yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsana-pavivekasmim paññāpenti—araññam rukkhamūlam susānam vanapantham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam bhusāgāram.<sup>2</sup> Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājaka pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tiṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā ca hoti dussilyaṇ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto<sup>3</sup> hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti dussilyaṇ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito.

3.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṣṣa sampannam sālikkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,<sup>5</sup> sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,<sup>6</sup> sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalāhārena.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. suññāgāram.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vivatto.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sighasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,<sup>1</sup> sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu silavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-patto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca<sup>4</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakaṃ virajaṃ vitamaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ tiṇi saṃyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāya-ditṭhi vicikicchā silabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvihi dhammehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.<sup>5</sup>

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. evaṃ assu tāni; D. evaṃ anussu tāni; T. evaṃ assa tāni; Ph. evaṃ puna.

<sup>3</sup> = Mahāśudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca; Tr. āk° abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatalam ativiya.

<sup>5</sup> The second and third of these *parisā* are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahuraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.<sup>1</sup>

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

<sup>1</sup> The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.



kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno<sup>2</sup> ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassa ti. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rājāgunteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tihi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇa viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḍḍhāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokhasamvara-samvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadaṃ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmavā dāhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### 97.<sup>1</sup>

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nāṃ chaḍḍenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.



Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave idam puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti digharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭigaṇhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan'assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti digharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭigaṇhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhaṃsu :—kiṃ kho tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṇ vācaṃ nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcāya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkâ-rakûṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.<sup>2</sup>

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vaṇṇavantaṃ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Majjhimam pi

<sup>1</sup> Puggala has co.

<sup>2</sup> This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ e'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ e'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vā karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho<sup>2</sup> pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesam kho<sup>3</sup> pana paṭiganhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa savvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭiganhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. taṃ.<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye ca kho.<sup>3</sup> Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, therō bhikkhu dhammaṃ ca viṇayaṃ ca bhaṇati ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme e'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo<sup>1</sup> appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu<sup>2</sup> pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., T. appātumā; Ph. appātumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tānu. <sup>3</sup> Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.



3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunā loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittaṃ<sup>1</sup> udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadi amunā loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena [na]<sup>2</sup> loṇo assa apeyyo<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kamaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kamaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kamaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paritte.

<sup>2</sup> No na in MSS.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vā appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti<sup>1</sup> hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum appekaccam urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako<sup>4</sup> vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam pahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum<sup>2</sup> vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum.

Kathamrūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako<sup>4</sup> vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbham adinnam ādiyamānam nappahoti hantum vā bandhitum vā jhāpetum vā yathāpaccayam vā kātum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va naṃ<sup>5</sup> yācati dehi me mārisa urabbham vā urabbhadhanam vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakam pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihāri. Evarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. jhāpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jāpetum.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. orabbhaghātako; Ph. urabbhaghātako.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paraṃ for T., Tr. vā naṃ; D. va naṃ.



puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam dīṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nānu pi khāyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattā appamānavihāri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nānu pi khāyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā h'ayam<sup>1</sup> puriso kammam karoti tathā tathā tam paṭisamvediyatī ti—evam santam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathā yathā vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathā tathā assa vipākam paṭisamvediyatī ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jātārûpassa oḷārikā upakkilesā paṃsu-vālikā sakkharakaṭṭhalā. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsi vā deṇiyam ākiritvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jātārûpassa majjhima-sahagatā<sup>3</sup> upakkilesā sukhuma-sakkharā thūlavālikā.<sup>4</sup> Tam enam paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jātārûpassa sukhuma-sahagatā<sup>5</sup> upakkilesā sukhumavālikā kālījallikā. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsi vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahine tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athāparam suvaṇṇasikatā<sup>6</sup> vasissanti. Tam enam suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā tam jātārûpam musāyam pakkhipitvā dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jātārûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. majjhima sahagatā.

<sup>3</sup> D., Ph., sukhumā sah.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sante.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dhulavatikā.

aninnitakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamaṇīyaṃ na ca pabbassaraṃ pabbaṅgu ca<sup>1</sup> sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnitakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammaniyaṃ ca pabbassaraṃ ca, na ca pabbaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya<sup>2</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi giveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vaci-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti<sup>4</sup>-paṭi-samyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmīṃ pahīne tasmīṃ vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇito nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti<sup>5</sup> samādhiyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇito paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇīyassa<sup>6</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na ca; Tr. ca na ca; T. ca na; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paṭikāya; Com. paṭṭikāya. See below, § 13.

<sup>3</sup> Com. cetaso (=cittasatopanno).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anavaññatti; D., T. anavaññatti.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. -sacchikiriyassa.

sacchikiriyaṃ tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

5.<sup>1</sup> So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abbijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhavīyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkehi sakunṇe, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāpinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅgāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dāre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vā cittaṃ vitarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vitadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vitamoham vā cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggaṭam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggaṭam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.*

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathidam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisāhassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim*

<sup>1</sup> The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.



evamñāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukha-  
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra  
uppadīṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evamñāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo  
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto,  
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-  
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne  
hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-  
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-  
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-  
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādīṭṭhikā  
micchādīṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime  
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-  
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ  
anupavādaḥ sammāsamādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamā-  
dhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ  
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-  
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne  
paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage  
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-  
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-  
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttā bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi  
nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālena kālaṃ  
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ paggāhani-  
mittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam  
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ  
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya tñānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ  
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto  
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya tñā-  
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabbhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jāturūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ dāheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.<sup>1</sup> Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjuhekkheyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jātārūpaṃ na sammā paripākāṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjuhekkhati, taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabbhassarañ ca na ca pabhañgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya<sup>2</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake<sup>3</sup> yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tiṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. nibbāyeyya; Tr. nibbāyeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paṭṭikāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. addā yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṇ ca kammaniyaṇ ca pabhassaraṇ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṇkhati—anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ ñātabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vibareyyaṃ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.<sup>2</sup>

101.

I. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi:—Yaṃ kho loke<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke<sup>4</sup> anicca dukkha vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādinavo, yaṃ loke<sup>5</sup> chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.<sup>6</sup> Yāvakiyaṇ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādaṇ ca

<sup>1</sup> The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaññāsakaṃ nittthitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. loko. <sup>5</sup> D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

<sup>6</sup> See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.



assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ n'eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ ācarim<sup>1</sup> yo<sup>2</sup> loke assādo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatako loke assādo paññāya me so<sup>3</sup> sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ ācarim<sup>4</sup> yo loke ādinavo tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatako loke ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ ācarim<sup>4</sup> yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamāṃ yāvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ n'eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. acari; Ph. acarim.

<sup>2</sup> T. me so; Tr. eso.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. acarim.

## 102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājeyyū, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyū, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyū, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāsum n'eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samāraḥ sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā<sup>1</sup> visamyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsum<sup>4</sup> atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca<sup>5</sup> pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vipariyādinnakatena.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. nañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vippayuttā.

<sup>5</sup> D., T. abbaññāsum.

103.

Runnam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gitam,  
ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam  
naccam, komâarakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadi-  
dam ativelam dantavidamsakam<sup>2</sup> hasitam. Tasmât iha  
bhikkhave setughâto<sup>3</sup> gite, setughâto nacce, alam vo dham-  
mapamoditânam satam sitam sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tinṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesam  
tinṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmera-  
yapânassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, methuna-  
dhammasamâpattiyâ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti.  
Imesam kho bhikkhave tinṇam paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'  
upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ eka-  
mantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍakam  
gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti  
vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi ara-  
kkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhi-  
tavaci-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakam-  
mam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam  
hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-  
kammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikam hoti . . . pe . . .  
manokammam pi pûtikam hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa  
. . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam  
hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi arakkhi-  
tam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ  
hoti kûṭam pi avassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi avassutâ honti  
bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭam pi pûtikam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi  
pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rodam.<sup>2</sup> Comp. Therīgāthâ 74, Milindapaṇḍa 39.<sup>3</sup> See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.



citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūṭam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi anavassutaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūṭam pi apūtikaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bitti pi apūtikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

### 106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūṭam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūṭam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso niddānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho niddānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajam lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sāvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipākam tam kammam kammam samudayaṃ samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhaya samvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajam mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ tam kammam akusalam tam kammam sāvajjam tam kammam dukkhavipākam tam kammam kammam samudayaṃ samvattati na tam kammam kammanirodhaya samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammam alobhajam alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipākam tam kammam kammanirodhaya samvattati na tam kammam kammam samudayaṃ samvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakatam kammam . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammam amohajam amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ tam kammam kusalam tam kammam anavajjam tam kammam sukhavipākam tam kammam kammanirodhaya samvattati na tam kammam kammam samudayaṃ samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

## 109.

1. *Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi?*

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. *Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. *Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. *Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?*

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasaṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so<sup>1</sup> cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. yo.



## 110.

1. Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tiṇi?

Atite bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atitānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atite chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

## 111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam<sup>1</sup> appahāya. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacâri brahmacârîpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,<sup>1</sup> yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi n'atthi kâmesu doso ti, so<sup>2</sup> kâmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.<sup>3</sup>

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patûbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathâgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammâsambuddhassa patû-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññû katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.<sup>4</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamā-hito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khināsavo.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ paricarantî abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Samghâdisesa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. so tāya.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. idam pihâyati.

<sup>4</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

<sup>5</sup> In the Puggala i.e. the description of the Arahata is longer.

## 114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-  
miṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ  
samatikkamā, paṭighasāññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasāññānaṃ  
amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja  
viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati.  
Tatra ṭhito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam  
kurumāno ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ  
upapajjati. Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ  
visatiṃ kappasahassāni āyupparamāṇaṃ. Tatra puthujjano  
yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ  
taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim  
pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako  
tadtha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppa-  
māṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbā-  
yati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup> idaṃ  
nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-  
nena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso  
ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti  
viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan  
nikāmeti<sup>2</sup> tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra<sup>3</sup> ṭhito tad adhimutto  
tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno viññānañcāyata-  
nūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Viññānañcā-  
yatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarisaṃ kappas-  
sahassāni āyupparamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ  
ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ  
khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati  
pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tadtha  
yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyupparamā-  
naṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati.  
Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>4</sup> idaṃ nānā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nikkāmeti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tadtha.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.



karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānam bhikkhave devānam sat̥thiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamāṇam. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam taṃ sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam taṃ sabbam khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso<sup>2</sup> idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti pharusāvāco<sup>4</sup> hoti samphappalāpi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silavipatti.<sup>5</sup>

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yit̥tham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

<sup>1</sup> pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in T., D.*

<sup>2</sup> T., Tr. adhippāyoso ; D. adhippāyāso ; Ph. adhippāyo.

<sup>3</sup> SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

<sup>4</sup> SS. pharusāvāco.

<sup>5</sup> There is another definition at Puggala II, 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭaḍukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paraloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Silasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā.<sup>4</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭaḍukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti ti.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> = Puggala II. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

<sup>4</sup> Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upavedenti.

<sup>6</sup> So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.<sup>1</sup> Tissā imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?  
Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Silasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. imā kho.

<sup>2</sup> SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko viparītadassano—  
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yittṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye  
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhivipatti. Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dīṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe  
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-  
ājīvena jivikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-  
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano  
—atthi dinnam, atthi yittṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye  
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampadā. Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpātīpātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā  
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
pisuṇāya vācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato  
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
vacisoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

<sup>1</sup> SS. pisuṇāya vācāya ; Ph. pisuṇavācā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. pharusāya vācāya ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammāditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni soceyyānī.

119.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīni ?  
Kāyasoceyyam, vacisoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-  
dānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacisoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya  
vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti  
samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
vacisoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchan-  
dam atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam  
vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kāmacc-  
chando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa  
uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacc-  
chandassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca  
pahinassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca  
pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam atthi me ajjhattam  
vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam n' atthi  
me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa  
vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa  
vyāpādassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa  
vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam  
thīnamiddham ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham  
n' atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddham ti pajānāti. Yathā ca  
anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti,  
yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānam hoti tañ ca  
pajānāti, yathā ca pahinassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo  
hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam atthi me  
ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan ti pajānāti, asantam vā

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam n' athi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavam

Sucim soceyyasampannam āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyamoneyyam, vacimoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacimoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacimoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ<sup>1</sup> anāsavam

Muniṃ moneyyasampannam āhu sabbappahāyinan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. manomuniṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. saccappahāyinan.



## 121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-  
harane vanasande. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—  
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato pacca-  
ssosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ  
vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ gahapati-  
putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti.  
Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvâseti. So tassâ-  
rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîva-  
ram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-  
sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane  
nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇi-  
tena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâ-  
reti. Tassa evam hoti :—Sâdhu vata mâyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vâ  
gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ  
santappeti sampavâreti ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata  
myâyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena  
paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya  
sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtam gathito mucchito  
ajjhopenno<sup>2</sup> anâdinavadassâvi anissaraṇapañño paribhujati.  
So tattha kâma vitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi  
vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi.  
Tam kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmaṃ vâ  
nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ  
gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena niman-  
teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvâseti. So  
tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacî-  
varam âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-  
sanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte  
âsane nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ  
paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sam-  
pavâreti. Tassa na evam hoti—sâdhu vata mâyam<sup>3</sup> gahapati

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayaṃ; Ph. myâyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhito, ajjhopenno. See above II. 6. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata māyaṃ<sup>1</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amuechito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyāpāda-vitakkam, avihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu?

Kāma-vitakkam vyāpāda-vitakkam vihimsā-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātum pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu.

Yassaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akāṃsu.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. mayam; Com. māyam; T. vatāyam; Ph. myāyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu?

Kāmaavitakkaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akaṃsu. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantum pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pāgeva manasikātum. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi—addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsū ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Abhiññāyāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññāya, sanidānāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidānaṃ,<sup>2</sup> sappāṭihāriyāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appāṭihāriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ,<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsani. Alaṅ ca pana vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alaṅ attamanatāya alaṃ somanassāya—sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supāṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne sabassiloka-dhātu akampitthāti.<sup>5</sup>

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārīkaṃ caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ āva-sathaṃ jāna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ<sup>6</sup> ekarattim vihareyyāma ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sanidānāyāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. anidānāya; D aniddānānaṃ; T., Tr. anidānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. appāṭihāriyāya.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saṅkampiṭṭhā ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. jānatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.



Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvā<sup>1</sup> Kapilavatthum pavisitvā kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addassa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ yattha Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharandū Kâlâmo<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacāri. Tass' ajja<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā assame ekarattiṃ viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññāpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bharandūkassa Kâlâmassa<sup>4</sup> assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā santharam paññāpetvā udakaṃ ṭhapetvā pādānaṃ dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kâlāṃ maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharandūkassa Kâlâmassa<sup>5</sup> assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupāsitaṃ, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.<sup>7</sup> Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na veda-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭisutvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhaddapākālâmo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Bhaddapākālâmassa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ajja so.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dāni.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. Bhaddapākālâmassa.

<sup>7</sup> = Pugala III. 16.

nānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti vedanānaṃ pariññāṃ paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahānāma tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca:—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkam etad avoca:—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharanḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahosi:—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samaṇena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam<sup>1</sup> apasādito. Yannūnāhaṃ Kapilavatthumbhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharanḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumbhā pakkāmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumbhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto<sup>2</sup> va ahosi na puna pacchāgañchī<sup>3</sup> ti.

### 125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi<sup>4</sup> vā telaṃ vā vālikāya<sup>5</sup> āsittam osīdati saṃsīdati na saṇṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhātum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tatiyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pacchāgañchati.

<sup>3</sup> D. vālikāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadāpakkanto.

<sup>5</sup> T., D., Tr. sappiṇ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca:—Ojârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato patisutvâ ojârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi. Ekamantam tthitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ<sup>2</sup> etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiñño viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiñño viharâmi devaputtehi; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tiññâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiñnam?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiñnam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim sjjha<sup>4</sup> kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisile<sup>5</sup> sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiñnam dhammânam atitto Hatthako<sup>6</sup> Aviham<sup>7</sup> gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârâṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârâṇasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

<sup>1</sup> T. yevam ca me; D. ye va.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sossâmâ ti; Tr. sossâma.

<sup>3</sup> Ph., Com. atisillam; D. atisilena.

<sup>7</sup> Ph., D., T. api ham; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. titti sambhâvam.

<sup>6</sup> D., T. atthako; Ph. hatthako.



Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍâya caramâno<sup>2</sup> aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam<sup>3</sup> bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatim<sup>4</sup> asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>5</sup> ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bārānasiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū âmantesi:—

Idhāham bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacīvaram âdâya Bārānasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramâno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammutṭhassatim<sup>6</sup> asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avocam:

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ<sup>7</sup> nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>8</sup> ti n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuvīyam ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti?

Abhijjhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuvīyam, vyâpâdo<sup>9</sup> âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti<sup>10</sup> nānvassavissanti ti<sup>11</sup> n' etam thānam vijjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -milakkhasmim.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. caramānam.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiram; Ph. and Com. as in text. <sup>4</sup> Ph. samutṭhasatim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nānubandhissanti; D. nānvāssavissanti; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirāsammutṭhasatim.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. amakkhikâ.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. nānvāssavissanti; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pamādo.

<sup>10</sup> Tr. nanupatissanti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam âmagandhena avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānubandhissati ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmiṃ indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ  
 Makkhikā 'nupatissanti'<sup>1</sup> saṅkappā rāgaṇissitā  
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto  
 Ārakā<sup>2</sup> hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā<sup>3</sup>  
 Gāme vā yadi vā raṇṇe vā<sup>4</sup> aladdhā sammattano<sup>5</sup>  
 Pareti<sup>6</sup> bālo dummedho<sup>7</sup> makkhikāhi purakkhato  
 Ye ca silena sampannā paṇṇāyūpasame ratā  
 Upasantā sukhaṃ senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

## 127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
 mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhāhaṃ bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
 mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajja-  
 mānaṃ. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato  
 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ  
 vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti?

2. Tihi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātū-  
 gāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-  
 pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tihi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ macchera-  
 malapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ  
 samayaṃ issāpariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati,  
 sāyaṇha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ  
 ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tihi dhammehi samannā-  
 gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ  
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

## 128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
 saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāgato.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bālo muda madho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. samathamattano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. akārakā.

<sup>6</sup> Vā from Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. careti.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana me viriyaṃ asallinaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddho kâyo asâradaddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mânasamim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallinaṃ upaṭṭhitâ sati asammuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> passaddho kâyo asâradaddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasamim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ti, idan te kukkuccasamim. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pabâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasamharatû ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pabâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ<sup>3</sup> amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasambâsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakattho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto<sup>5</sup> na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khinâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâya ti abbhaññâsi<sup>6</sup> Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

129.

1. Tiṇ' imâṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti<sup>8</sup> no vivaṭāni. Kattamâni tiṇi?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati<sup>7</sup> no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti<sup>8</sup> no

<sup>1</sup> D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -haratî ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. âvahanti.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. asammuttaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. âvahati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. manasikarivâ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. aññâsi.



vivaṭṭā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati<sup>1</sup> no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi paṭicchannāni vahanti<sup>2</sup> no vivaṭṭāni.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭam virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭṭam virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni.

130.<sup>3</sup>

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāne lekhā na khippam lujjati<sup>4</sup> vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho digharattam anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyam lekhā khippam lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na digharattam anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḥena<sup>5</sup> pi vuccamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. āvahati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. āvahanti.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

<sup>4</sup> D. khippam mujjalujjati; T. khippam muṇḍa lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

<sup>5</sup> D. agāḥena; T. atigāḥena; Ph. gaḥena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati<sup>1</sup> c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udaye lekha khippam yeva patigacchati<sup>2</sup> na ciratthitika hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlhena<sup>3</sup> pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhiyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.<sup>4</sup>

131.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.<sup>5</sup> Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâti ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tihi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.<sup>6</sup>

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitânâgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hīnaṃ vâ paṇitaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hīnâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

<sup>1</sup> Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yeva patittham gacchati; D., T. yeva pathavim sacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gâlhena. <sup>4</sup> Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharuḍḍu-vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Sk. dûre- vedhâ and akshuṇṇa-vedhâ in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atitānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hinā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hinā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā<sup>1</sup> parisā,<sup>2</sup> yāvatajjhāvinitā<sup>3</sup> parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

<sup>2</sup> These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yāvatajjhāvinitā.



## 133.

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daddadam<sup>1</sup> dadāti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

## 134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati<sup>2</sup> deseti<sup>3</sup> paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā<sup>4</sup> dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

## 135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave site sito unhe unho dubbanno dugganho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samannappavādānaṃ<sup>5</sup> Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādi evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. daddasam.<sup>2</sup> dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.<sup>3</sup> Ph. gavesati.<sup>4</sup> T. anudhammaṭṭhitatā.<sup>5</sup> Ph. yāni kānici samāṇabrāhmaṇa vādāni samāṇappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atitaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva ahesuṃ kiriyaṇā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati<sup>1</sup>—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c' eva bhavissanti kiriyaṇā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyaṇādo viriyaṇādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadi-mukhe khipaṃ<sup>2</sup> uḍḍeyya<sup>3</sup> bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā<sup>4</sup>. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi, paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇike<sup>5</sup> desessāmi,<sup>6</sup> tayo ca purisakhaṇṇike<sup>5</sup> desessāmi.<sup>6</sup> Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇṇikā<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> D. paṭibāhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. khippaṃ. <sup>3</sup> D., T. uḍḍeyya; Ph. uḍeyya.

<sup>4</sup> There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?<sup>2</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti<sup>2</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na<sup>3</sup> ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no samsādeti.<sup>2</sup> Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samphareti.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Tr.



kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivināye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.<sup>1</sup> Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

## 138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse<sup>2</sup> desessāmi<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse.<sup>2</sup> Tam suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasā<sup>4</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃhareti.<sup>4</sup> Ph. -parasse.<sup>2</sup> Ph. -parasse.<sup>5</sup> Ph. -parasso.<sup>3</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho saṃsādeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.<sup>2</sup>

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissamīti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃhareti; D. saṃsāveti.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. bhadre.

<sup>3</sup> See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe . . .  
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-  
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāniyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo . . . pe . . .  
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-  
panno ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo javasampanno  
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā  
sacchikativā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ  
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo  
vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.  
Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ  
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāniyo java-  
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno  
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāniyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe  
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—  
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-  
niṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accanta-  
pariyosāno setṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,  
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi  
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accan-  
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno setṭho  
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . setṭho devamanussānaṃ.  
Katamehi tihi ?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.



Iddhipātīhāriyena, ādesanāpātīhāriyena, anusāsanapātīhāriyena.<sup>1</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Kata-mehi tīhi?

Sammāditṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.<sup>2</sup>

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anusāsani p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .  
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena  
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ  
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .  
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-  
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,  
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,  
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi  
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upaṭaṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti  
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.  
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-  
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-  
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upaṭaṃ attānaṃ  
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca  
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto  
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupaṭaṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo  
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa  
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vaci-  
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vaci-  
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vaci-  
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena,  
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,  
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,  
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi  
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam  
attānam paribarati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññānam  
bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-  
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayam kāyena sucaritam  
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti  
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave  
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .  
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam  
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṇhasamayam kāyena suca-  
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṇho  
bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam suppbhātam<sup>1</sup> suvutthitam<sup>2</sup>

Sukhaṇo sumubutto ca suyittham brahmacārisu<sup>3</sup>

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam<sup>4</sup> manokammaṃ panidhiyo<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe<sup>6</sup> padakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup>

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhi ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. suppbhāsam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. subutthitam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. brahmacariguu.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. originally panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> D. padakkhiṇo.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Bālavaggo pañcamo Paññāsako tatiyo.



## 151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgālhā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā, nijjhāmā<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.  
Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādi hoti evaṃpiddhī—n'atthi  
kāmesu doso so<sup>3</sup> kāmesu pātavyatam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā<sup>5</sup> paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāva-  
lekhaṇo<sup>6</sup> na ehibhadantikō na tiṭṭhabhadantikō nābhihataṃ  
na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati.<sup>7</sup> So na kumbhi-  
mukhā paṭiganhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭiganhāti na elaka-  
mantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na  
dvinnam bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na  
purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti  
na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārini, na maccham na mamsam  
na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko  
vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . .  
sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi  
pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti,  
ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . .  
pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ adḍhamā-  
sikam pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati,  
so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nivāra-  
bhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho<sup>8</sup> pi  
hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmaabhakkho pi hoti piṇṇāka-  
bhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti,  
vanamūlaphalāhāro<sup>9</sup> yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī: so sānāni  
pi dhāreti masānāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti  
pamsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti  
ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi  
dhāreti phalakacīram<sup>10</sup> pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. agālhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nicchāma; SS. nijjhāmā; Com. nijjhāmā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so ti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pātavatam.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. nijjhimā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. hatthāpelakhaṇo; D. hatthapelakhaṇo; Tr. hatthāvalekhano.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ādīyati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kaṭa<sup>8</sup>, Puggala Paññatti sātābhakkho.

<sup>9</sup> MSS. -āhāro, Puggala Paññatti -āhāre.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. valakacīram; D. elakacīram.

vālakambalaṃ pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam<sup>1</sup> pi dhāreti ; kesamassulocano<sup>2</sup> kesamassulocanānuyogam<sup>3</sup> anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako<sup>4</sup> pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyaṃ tatiyakam pi udakaroḥanānuyogam<sup>5</sup> anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. udakāroḥanuyogam.

<sup>4</sup> See MP.S. p. 18.

<sup>5</sup> D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> D. ubhayatṭhako.

<sup>7</sup> See Poggala Paññatti, p. 55.

<sup>8</sup> D., Ph. āgāḷhā.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-  
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhāna-saṅkhārasamannā-  
gataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vi-  
maṃsāsamādhi-padbhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-  
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti  
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti  
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ  
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-  
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-  
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-  
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ  
bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bhāveti  
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsaṭiṃ bhāveti sammā-  
samādhiṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā  
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.<sup>1</sup>

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ  
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti  
pañātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi  
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ  
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ  
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipātā  
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño  
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-  
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .  
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.



kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca piṣuṇâvâco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇâya vacâya samâdapeti piṣuṇâya vacâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca piṣuṇâya vacâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti piṣuṇâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vacâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vacâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

## 161.

... pe ... Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti ...

## 162.

... pe ... Attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti micchādītthiyā ca samanūñño hoti ... pe ...

Attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti parañ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti sammādītthiyā ca samanūñño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appanīhito samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sāmambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyālam nitthitam || Pāṇam adinnamiechā ca || musāvādi ca piṇḍā || pharusā samphappalāpā ca || abhijjhā byāpādādītthiyā || Kamappatthāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts the following: Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakkavicāro samādhi. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds Rāgapeyyālam nitthitam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekanipātāñ ca dukanipātāñ ca tikanipātāñ ca samattam.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa<sup>1</sup> yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

## I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattathato (i-iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano<sup>2</sup> lahu pabhassaro āsave<sup>3</sup> bhavamanasā bhāgihi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattāya asammosā<sup>4</sup> catukotikā<sup>5</sup> mukha<sup>6</sup> ete caturo sabbavattitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītācinnam paññatti pañcamam āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena<sup>7</sup> ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'eva ca aṭṭhānaṃ ca nibbidādasampadā<sup>8</sup> (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññaṃ ca kusalam micchādittīhi pavaḍḍhati yen'eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare<sup>9</sup> sāvajjakhipam durakhāte<sup>10</sup> ca nadvassam<sup>11</sup> manus-sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassam<sup>12</sup> saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-yena<sup>13</sup> apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe<sup>14</sup> piṇḍapātam pamsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam<sup>15</sup> padhāna-indriyabala-bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasīṇena ca (xx. 2-xx. 63).

<sup>1</sup> Tr. ekādasce.

<sup>2</sup> Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

<sup>3</sup> Bb., P. cakutotikā.

<sup>4</sup> P. sāvasesam kamena.

<sup>5</sup> Tr., Ba. care.

<sup>6</sup> Tr. na vassam.

<sup>7</sup> Ba., Tr. niraye.

<sup>8</sup> Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

<sup>9</sup> MSS. phandano.

<sup>10</sup> Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

<sup>11</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>12</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>13</sup> Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

<sup>14</sup> P. dassam.

<sup>15</sup> MSS. aññe.



Dve saññā anussate jhānā<sup>1</sup> sahagatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā<sup>2</sup>-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabbhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena<sup>3</sup> paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāputhuvepullaṇ ca gambhīraṃ asamantabbhūriṇ ca bāhu-si[gha]-lahu-hāsu-java-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhattā parihīnaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadimsu te mutṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

## II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ<sup>4</sup> athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikarapeṇa ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsaṃ akusalam atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṇ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabbhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro<sup>5</sup> kimvādī<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caraṇakacoro<sup>7</sup> paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavati ariyakasāṇa<sup>8</sup> pañcamam ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thūpārāhā atho pi dve buddhā asani tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsāreṇa cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṇ ca ariyena kāyapiti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṇ ca hetusaṅkhārappaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ viññānam yaṇ ca saṅkhatam vimutti-paggaho nāmaṃ (viii.).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. thānā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. kiṇḍī.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. me.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

<sup>6</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>7</sup> D., T. phale.

<sup>8</sup> MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutṭhāna-kusalatā<sup>1</sup> (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-yāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakāri<sup>3</sup> ca vitthogo<sup>4</sup> duttappa-paccayaṇi ca<sup>5</sup> vuttagarukā lahukā<sup>6</sup> dutṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi<sup>7</sup> ca durapari<sup>8</sup>-sacittako vā vinaye<sup>9</sup> cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgābhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātittheyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicaya<sup>10</sup> (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṇi ca khanti sākalyam avihiṃsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati<sup>11</sup> samatho<sup>12</sup> vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-diṭṭhi-asantutṭha-mutṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṇi ca kaveyyam<sup>13</sup> kusalānavajjaṇi<sup>14</sup> ca sukhudrayaṇi ca vivekam<sup>15</sup> vyāpajjhasatam dukkheṇa ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassaṇi ca pabbajaniyaṇi ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

### III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā<sup>16</sup> accayam<sup>17</sup> ayonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-maleṇa ca<sup>18</sup> (1-10).

Nātako sārāṇīyo nirāso<sup>19</sup> cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apaṇṇakatam<sup>20</sup> [attā] devā pāpaṇikā<sup>21</sup> apara duve<sup>22</sup> (11-20).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. vutṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

<sup>2</sup> MSS. sukha<sup>2</sup>-.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. pubbari.

<sup>4</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>5</sup> -paccayaṇi ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcāṇā ca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamāṇi ca.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. liyukā.

<sup>7</sup> Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. ceto; P. catehi.

<sup>8</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>†</sup> read sacittavodāṇi ca vinayo.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

<sup>11</sup> MSS. -paṭisaṅkhā sati.

<sup>12</sup> MSS. samādho.

<sup>13</sup> MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho taṇi ca kaveyyam.

<sup>14</sup> MSS. kusalānavajjaṇi.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>†</sup> read vipākam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittāni ca.

<sup>17</sup> SS. acca; Ph. accayaṇi ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. -khatam maleṇ ti.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. sārāṇīyo bhikkhu.

<sup>20</sup> MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

<sup>21</sup> SS. pāpaṇīye; (Tr. pāpaṇiya).

<sup>22</sup> Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko<sup>1</sup> āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇi andho avakujjena ca<sup>2</sup> (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca<sup>3</sup> devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatiyena ca vaggo<sup>4</sup> (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattani paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa<sup>5</sup>-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena<sup>7</sup> ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgaravena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiya<sup>10</sup> Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiya<sup>11</sup> akusulamūla-uposaṭhan-  
gena te dasa<sup>12</sup> (61-70).

Channo<sup>13</sup> ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-  
cetanā-patthanā-upaṭṭhāna-gandha-abbibbhūna saha samaṇā<sup>14</sup>  
ca yaṇ sukhettam<sup>15</sup> Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo<sup>16</sup> ca  
sādhikā vuttā<sup>17</sup> dve sikkhā<sup>18</sup> atha Pankadhāyena ca<sup>19</sup> (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ<sup>20</sup> ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā<sup>21</sup> ca tayo ājāniyo  
vattham<sup>22</sup> atha potthakam loṇaphalena<sup>23</sup> paṃsudhovaka-  
suvannakāreua ca paññāsako<sup>24</sup> (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo<sup>25</sup> tiṇṇam atitti<sup>26</sup> dve kūṭā  
dve nidānāni<sup>27</sup> apare duve<sup>28</sup> (101-110).

<sup>1</sup> SS. ākāraṅkko (Tr. ārakko).

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Setthagilānasāṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjati ti.

<sup>3</sup> SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. BrahmānandaSāriputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno  
sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

<sup>5</sup> SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānapariyavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam putim ātappa; Ph.  
Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

<sup>6</sup> SS. rājā. <sup>7</sup> SS. vaggo tena.

<sup>8</sup> SS. atho-soni saṅgaravena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam paloḷappo atikkanto  
soni saṅgaravena cā ti.

<sup>10</sup> SS. Kesaputtiko.

<sup>11</sup> SS. aññatitthiya.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Titthakāhāyena vedana so pabbhāga pavattiyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya  
mūluposatho.

<sup>13</sup> SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

<sup>14</sup> SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

<sup>15</sup> SS. gukhetam.

<sup>16</sup> Sic MSS. <sup>17</sup> SS. sāvikā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

<sup>18</sup> SS. sikkhā.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. Chandho ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bhavo ti silabbatā gandhā ca  
cūḷāni ti.

<sup>20</sup> SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

<sup>21</sup> SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> SS. vuttā.

<sup>23</sup> SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

<sup>24</sup> Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sālā bodhisattassa tayo ājāniyo yeva loṇakena  
saṅkapuggalā.

<sup>25</sup> Tr. assādo saṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assāde sane ruṇṇo.

<sup>26</sup> SS. pañcamam atitti.

<sup>27</sup> SS. dve kūṭānidāne.

<sup>28</sup> Ph. Pubbe manussā assādo samāno [ru]ḷḷa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni  
nidānāni apare dve ti.



Apâyikâ<sup>1</sup> dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena<sup>2</sup> vipattiyo<sup>3</sup>  
apanñako kammantaṃ<sup>4</sup> dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo<sup>5</sup>  
(111-120).<sup>6</sup>

Kusinâra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakâ Bharañḍa-Hatthakena ca  
kaṭuvīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> dve Anuruddhâ paṭichanna-pâsâṇalekhena te  
dasa<sup>8</sup> (121-130).

Yodhâ<sup>9</sup> parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhi  
tayo ca assakhaḷuṅkā<sup>10</sup> tayo ca moranivâpena vaggo<sup>11</sup>  
(131-140).

Akusalâ sâvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti  
cattâri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo<sup>12</sup> (141-150).

### Tikanipâto samatto.

<sup>1</sup> SS. apâyike. <sup>2</sup> Ba., Tr. anañjasandena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

<sup>3</sup> Not in the MSS. <sup>4</sup> SS. apappake kammantaṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. vaggo visi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisaṃpadâ aṭṭhamiṃ  
apanakammanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyaṃ ca ti.

<sup>7</sup> SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakâ Bharañḍa-Chattakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Kusinâra - bhaṇḍanâ c'eva gonâma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakâ kaviyatthe  
Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasâ ti.

<sup>9</sup> SS. yodhâ.

<sup>10</sup> SS. assakheḷoko tayo.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Yodha parisamitaṃ ca uppâdo kesakambalo saddhâ vuddhi tayo ca assâ  
tayo dhammâ nivâsinâ ti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Akusalaṃ ca sâvajjaṃ ca visamaṃ ca asucinâ saha || cattaro khatam  
vandanaṃ ca pubbaṇhe ca terassa ti.

# INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

## I.-III.

### I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Akaccha, III. 67, 2-7.<br/>           Akataññutā, II. iv. 1.<br/>           Akataveditā, II. iv. 1.<br/>           Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,<br/>             -saññi, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,<br/>             15.<br/>           Akālavādi, III. 69, 4.<br/>           Akiriyavādi, II. iv. 3.<br/>           Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.<br/>             51-55; III. 6; 141.<br/>           Akusalamūla, III. 69, 1.<br/>           Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.<br/>           Akkha, III. 15, 3.<br/>           Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,<br/>             III. 59, 1.<br/>           Akkhanavedhi, III. 131, 4.<br/>           Aguttadvāratā, II. xv. 6.<br/>           Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.<br/>           Aggavati parisā, II. v. 3;<br/>             III. 93, 1.<br/>           Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;<br/>             -dāha, III. 62, 1.<br/>           Aṅga, III. 19.<br/>           Aṅgarapabbata, III. 35, 4.</p> | <p>Amsa, II. iv. 2.<br/>           Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;<br/>             III. 4; 90, 3, 4.<br/>           Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;<br/>             -pariyosāna, III. 140, 11-3;<br/>             -brahmacārī, III. 140, 1-3;<br/>             -yogakkemi, III. 140, 1-3.<br/>             -sukhumāla, III. 38, 1.<br/>           Acelaka, III. 151, 2.<br/>           Accharā, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.<br/>             13-17; I. xx. 2.<br/>           Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;<br/>             -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.<br/>           Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.<br/>           Ajjava, II. xv. 2.<br/>           Ajjhataṣaṇṇojana, II. iv. 5, 6.<br/>           Ajjhāyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.<br/>           Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.<br/>           Ajjhosāna, II. iv. 6.<br/>           Añjalikamma, III. 24.<br/>           Aññatiṭṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.<br/>             18; 68, 1; 92, 1.<br/>           Aññathatta, III. 47.<br/>           Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.</p> |
|--|---|

- Atthaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.  
 Atthāna, I. xiv. 1.  
 Atthi, II. i. 5.  
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.  
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.  
 Attabhāva, III. 33.  
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.  
 Attādhīpaka, III. 40, 4.  
 Attādhīpateyya, III. 40, 1.  
 Atttha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vādi, III. 69, 9.  
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.  
 Āduṭṭhulla āpatti, II. xi. 11.  
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.  
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.  
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādi, III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.  
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.  
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.  
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.  
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.  
 Adhipaṇṇā, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.  
 Adhivacana, III. 13.  
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Anaggavatī parisā, II. v. 3.  
 Anattavādi, III. 69, 4.  
 Ananulomika, III. 11.  
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.  
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.  
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.  
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.  
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.  
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.  
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.  
 Anāgāmi, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.  
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.  
 A-nidāna, III. 123.  
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.  
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.  
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.  
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.  
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.  
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.  
 Anuppādadhamma, III. 33, 2; 34.  
 Anuppādāna, III. 24.  
 Anulomika, III. 11.



- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.  
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21; III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Anussāsanī - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6; 140, 2.  
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10; I. xx. 93-98, 102.  
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.  
 Anotappa, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.  
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.  
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.  
 Antojana, III. 48.  
 Andha, III. 29.  
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.  
 Anna, I. xix. 1; III. 13; 31.  
 Appannakata, III. 16.  
 Apaṇāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.  
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12; III. 25, 27.  
 Appaṇṇatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.  
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.  
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9; I. ix. 2; I. x. 1; II. 1, 5.  
 Appameyya, III. 113.  
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.  
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.  
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3; I. ix. 7; I. xx. 1.  
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Abhiṃjhā, I. xx. 10, 14; III. 16; 126, 3; 160.  
 Abhiṃjhālu, III. 160.  
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.  
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.  
 Abhivādana, III. 24.  
 Abbinaya, III. 137, 3, 4; 138, 3, 4; 139, 2.  
 Abhisāṅkhāra, III. 15, 2.  
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.  
 Abhiseka, III. 13.  
 Abhūtavādi, III. 69, 4.  
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Amacca, III. 36; 48; 75, 1.  
 Amacchāriya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.  
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.  
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.  
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.  
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Amoha, III. 65, 6; 66, 10.  
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.  
 Ayokhila, III. 35, 4.  
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6; III. 68, 4.  
 Araṇavihāri, I. xiv. 2.  
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.  
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.  
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30; III. 21.  
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.  
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6; -sukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.  
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3; 77, 3.  
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.  
 Avakujjapaṇṇa, III. 30.  
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.  
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādi, III. 69, 4; -saṇṇi, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.  
 Avici, III. 56.  
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.  
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.  
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.  
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.  
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.  
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.  
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.  
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.  
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.  
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Asampajaṇṇa, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.  
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.  
 Asi, II. i. 1.  
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.  
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.  
 Asurakāya, III. 36.  
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.  
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.  
 Asāmantapaṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Assakhaḷupka, III. 137.  
 Assama, III. 124, 2.  
 Assasadassa, III. 138.  
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.  
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.  
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.  
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Ākiñcaṇṇāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.  
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.  
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.  
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.  
 Ācariya, III. 56.  
 Ācāmaḥhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.  
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.  
 Ājivaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.  
 Ājiva-vipatti, III. 117, 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.  
 Ātappa, III. 49.  
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.  
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.  
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdinava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.  
 Âdesanâ-pâṭibhāriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.  
 Ânâpānasati, I. xvi. 7.  
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.  
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -vuttḥāna-kusalatā, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Âpādaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Âpāyika, III. 111.  
 Âpo-dhātu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.  
 Âbādha, III. 22.  
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.  
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -cāga II. xiii. 3; -dāna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccāga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanā, II. xiv. 4; -pūjā, II. xiv. 6; -yāga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuddhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Âmisa-samvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Âmisagarū parisā, II. v. 7.  
 Âmisātithēyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Âmisānukampā, II. xiii. 10.  
 Âmisānuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Âmisesanā, II. xiv. 3.  
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.  
 Âyācana, II. xii. 1-4.  
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamāṇa, III. 70, 18-23.  
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.  
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.  
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.  
 Ârā, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.  
 Ârāma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.  
 Ârambha-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Ârādhaka, II. iv. 9.  
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.  
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.  
 Âvāsika, III. 90, 1.  
 Âsamsa, III. 13.  
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.  
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Âsā, II. xi. 1.  
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.  
 Itihāsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.  
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.  
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pāṭibhāriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pāda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.  
 Iddhimā, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.  
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.  
 Indriyesu aguttadvāratā, II. xvi. 6.  
 Indriyesu guttadvāratā, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.



- Issā, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.  
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmāna, III. 61, 1-3.  
 Issarādhīpacca, III. 70, 17.  
 Ukkā, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.  
 Ukkācīta-vinīta parisā, II. v. 6.  
 Ukkūla, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Ukkuṭṭikappadhāna, III. 151, 2.  
 Ukkhepanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Uccākūlika, I. xiv. i.  
 Uccāsāyana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.  
 Ucchaṅgapaṇṇa, III. 30.  
 Uccāda, III. 31, 34.  
 Uccādana, II. iv. 2.  
 Uccinnamūla, III. 33, 2 34.  
 Uccu, I. xvii. 10.  
 Uūcha, I. xix. 1.  
 Uttarāsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.  
 Uttānā parisā, II. v. 1.  
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vāhaka, III. 62, 2.  
 Udakalekhūpama puggala, III. 130, 3.  
 Uddalomi, III. 63, 3.  
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.  
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.  
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.  
 Upatṭhāka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.  
 Upatṭhāna, III. 45.  
 Upaddava, III. 1.  
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.  
 Upanāha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.  
 Upapatti, III. 18.  
 Upasagga, III. 1.  
 Upasamānussati, I. xvi. 10.  
 Upasampadā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Upāyāsa, II. i. 6.  
 Upāsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.  
 Upāsikā, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.  
 Upekkhā, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.  
 Upekkhārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.  
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.  
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.  
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.  
 Uppāda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.  
 Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.  
 Ubhato-bhāga-vimutta, II. v. 7.  
 Ubhatolohitakūpadhāna, III. 34; 63, 3.  
 Ulūkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.  
 Urabbhaghātaka, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.  
 Ussāva, III. 38, 1.  
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.  
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.  
 Ekaggatā, I. xix. 1.  
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.  
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.  
 Ekantalomī, III. 63, 3.  
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.  
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.  
 Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.  
 Ekabhaddika, III. 70, 14.  
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rūpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.  
 Ekāgārika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.  
 Ekālopika, III. 151, 2.  
 Ekāhika, III. 151, 2.  
 Ekodhibhāva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.  
 Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.  
 Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.  
 Esanā, II. xiv. 3.  
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.  
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.  
 Okāsa, III. 99, 1.  
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.  
 Odana, III. 38, 1.  
 Odātavasana, II. v. 7.  
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.  
 Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.  
 Opapātika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.  
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.  
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.  
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.  
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.  
 Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.  
 Kaṭhalā, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.  
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.  
 Kaṇṭakāpassayika, III. 151, 2.  
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.  
 Kataññuvedī, II. xi. 1.  
 Kathā, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.  
 Kathā-pavattanī, III. 44.  
 Kathāvatthu, III. 67, 1.  
 Kadallimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.  
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.  
 Kapāla, I. xix. 1.  
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.  
 Kappiyasaññī, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.  
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.  
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Kammakaraṇā, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.  
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.  
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadā, III. 117, 4.  
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Karaṇā = kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.  
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11; 14; 141-148.  
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.  
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I. ix. 15; II. ix. 9.  
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.  
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.  
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1; 92, 3.  
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.  
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.  
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5, 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I. ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4; -dbātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1; -pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; -vitakka, II. iv. 7; III. 40, 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.  
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5; -kamma, III. 105.  
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I. xxi. 1, 70.  
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III. 21.  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.  
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.  
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.  
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Kālakiriyā, II. vi. 3.  
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.  
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.  
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.  
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.  
 Kāsikavattha, III. 98.  
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.  
 Kimakkhāyī, II. iv. 3.  
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.  
 Kimpvādi, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriyaavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9; III. 119, 7; 128, 2.  
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.  
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.  
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.  
 Kunnadi, III. 93, 5.  
 Kumāra, III. 34.  
 Kumbha, III. 30.  
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.  
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III. 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.  
 Kulappasādaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kusacīra, III. 92, 1; III. 151, 2.  
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141; 145.  
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi. 55-60.  
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.  
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.  
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.  
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.  
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1; 135, 1; 151, 2.  
 Kesamassu, III. 12.  
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.  
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; III. 163.  
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.  
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.



- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.  
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.  
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;  
     I. x. 3.  
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.  
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.  
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,  
     13.  
 Khandha, III. 26.  
 Khanti, II. xv. 3.  
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;  
     III. 74, 1.  
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Khaṇḍuka, II. 137.  
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Khādaniya, III. 121.  
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.  
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.  
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,  
     4.  
 Khippābbhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)  
     I. xiv. 5.  
 Khippavirāgi, III. 68, 1.  
 Kheja, I. xviii. 15.  
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,  
     2; 82, 1; 91, 1.  
  
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.  
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.  
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.  
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,  
     1.  
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.  
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;  
     70, 9.  
 Gambhirā parisā, II. v. 1.  
  
 Gahaṇa (= ? gahana), III. 50.  
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.  
     3; III. 20; 34; 121.  
 Gilāna, III. 22.  
 Gilānupatṭhāka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.  
 Gīhi, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;  
     xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1.  
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.  
 Gūṭṭhabhāṇi, III. 28.  
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Gedha, III. 50.  
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.  
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.  
 Go, III. 70, 2.  
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.  
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.  
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.  
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.  
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.  
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,  
     III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Gopāṇasi, III. 35, 1; 106.  
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.  
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,  
     1-2.  
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.  
 Ghāsa, III. 13.  
  
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.  
 Cakkavatti, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;  
     III. 14.  
 Cakkhu, III. 16.  
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.  
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.  
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.  
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.  
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.  
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.  
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.  
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;  
 III. 70, 8; 163.  
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.  
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;  
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;  
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.  
 Cittakattika, I. xiv. 3.  
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.  
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;  
 117.  
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;  
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.  
 v. 6.  
 Cira, III. 151, 2.  
 Cirakavāsika, II. i. 1.  
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.  
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.  
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;  
 II. ix. 1.  
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.  
 2.  
 Cela, III. 70, 3.  
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.  
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.  
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.  
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;  
 110.  
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Chava, III. 92, 1.  
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.  
 Jaṅghavīhāra, III. 34.  
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.  
 56; 62, 1.  
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.  
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.  
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Javasaṃpanna, III. 94, 5;  
 95, 5; 96, 5.  
 Jāgariya, III. 16.  
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,  
 2, 13.  
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.  
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.  
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.  
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.  
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.  
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.  
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.  
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;  
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,  
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.  
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.  
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.  
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.  
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.  
 6.  
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.  
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,  
 1-3; 75, 1.  
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.  
 Thāna, I. xv. 1-28.  
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.  
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.  
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1, 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Tanutta, III. 56.  
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.  
 Tandi, I. ii. 3.  
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.  
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.  
 Tāṇa, III. 51.  
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.  
 Tālāvatthukata, III. 33, 2; 34.  
 Tikkha-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Tīṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.  
 Tīṇagahaṇa, III. 50.  
 Tīṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Tīṇavatthāraka, II. xvii. 2.  
 Tīṇāgara, III. 1.  
 Titta, II. xi. 3.  
 Titti, III. 104.  
 Tīṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.  
 Tīṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.  
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7.  
 Tiriṭṭa, III. 151, 2.  
 Tila, III. 30.  
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.  
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.  
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7; 125, 1.  
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.  
 Telappadipa, III. 34.  
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.  
 Thambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.  
 Thāma, II. i. 5.  
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.  
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.  
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.  
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii. 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.  
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.  
 Thūpārāha, II. vi. 4.  
 Theyya, III. 29.  
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.  
 Dakkhiṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II. iv. 4.  
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.  
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Danta, III. 35, 1.  
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.  
 Dava, III. 16.  
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.  
 Dassanā, III. 22.  
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.  
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.  
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.  
 Datti, III. 151, 2.  
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1; III. 45; 57, 1.  
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.  
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.  
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.  
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.



- Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.  
 Dīṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.  
 Dīṭṭhipaḷāsa, II. vi. 12.  
 Dīṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.  
 Dīṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.  
 Dīṭṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.  
 Dinna, III. 121.  
 Dighatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Dīpa, III. 51.  
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.  
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.  
 Dukkkhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.  
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.  
 Dukkhuḍraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.  
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.  
 Duṭṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.  
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.  
 Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.  
 Duppameyya, III. 113.  
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.  
 Dūre-pāṭi, III. 131, 3.  
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.  
 Dussassa, III. 56.  
 Dussila, II. v. 7.  
 Dussilyamala, III. 10.  
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.  
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.  
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.  
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.  
 Devadūta, III. 35, 1-6.  
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.  
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.  
 Devaloka, III. 18.  
 Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.  
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.  
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.  
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.  
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.  
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.  
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.  
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.  
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.  
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.  
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.  
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.  
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.  
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.  
 Dhamma (tapaṇīya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.  
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.  
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.  
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.  
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.  
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.  
 Dhammapariyettî, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.  
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.  
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.  
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.  
 Dhammavâdi, III. 69, 9.  
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.  
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.  
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.  
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.  
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.  
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.  
 Dhammasaṅgî, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.  
 Dhamma (saṅgojaniya), II. i. 6.  
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.  
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.  
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Dhamma-saṁvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.  
 Dhammâtithēyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.  
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.  
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.  
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Dhammânupâssi, III. 151, 3.  
 Dhammânusâri, II. v. 7.  
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.  
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.  
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.  
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.  
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.  
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.  
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.  
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.  
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.  
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.  
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.  
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.  
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.  
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Nadi, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.  
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.  
 Naḷâgâra, III. 1.  
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.  
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.  
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.  
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.  
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.  
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.  
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.  
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.  
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.  
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.  
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.  
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.  
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.  
 Nippitika sukha, II. vii. 8.  
 Nippitikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.  
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.  
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.  
 Nibbedika-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.  
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.  
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Niyāma, III. 22.  
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.  
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.  
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.  
 Nirāsa, III. 13.  
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.  
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.  
 Nillopa, III. 50.  
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.  
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.  
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.  
 Nissaya, III. 20.  
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.  
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Nicasēyya, III. 70, 16.  
 Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.  
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.  
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.  
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.  
 Nerayika, III. 111.  
 Nesādakula, III. 13.  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.  
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.  
 Paṃsu, III. 100, 1.  
 Paṃsukūla, III. 92, 1.  
 Paṃsukūlikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Paṃsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.  
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.  
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.  
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.  
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.  
 Pajāpati, III. 34.



- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.  
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.  
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.  
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.  
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.  
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.  
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.  
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.  
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.  
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.  
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.  
 Paṭiññāṭṭakarāṇa, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.  
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.  
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.  
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Paṭisañkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.  
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.  
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.  
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.  
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.  
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.  
 Paṇṭadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.  
 Paṇiya, III. 20.  
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.  
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -san-thāra, III. 34.  
 Patta, III. 48.  
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Padara, III. 93, 5.  
 Padavyaṇjana, II. ii. 10.  
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.  
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.  
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.  
 Panta, II. iii. 9.  
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.  
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.  
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.  
 Pabbassara, I. vi. 1-2.  
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.  
 Pamādatthāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.  
 Payirupāsitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.  
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.  
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.  
 Parāyana, III. 51.  
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.  
 Paricariyā, III. 31.  
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Pariñāha, III. 137, 1-3.  
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Parideva, II. i. 6.  
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.  
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;  
   -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,  
   3; 87.  
 Paripantha, III. 50.  
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.  
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.  
   18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.  
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.  
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.  
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.  
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.  
 Pariyettḥi, II. xiv. 5.  
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.  
   4.  
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.  
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.  
 Pariyutṭhāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.  
 Parivāsadāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Parisajjā, III. 36.  
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.  
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.  
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;  
   III. 28; 93; 132.  
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.  
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.  
 Palāla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.  
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.  
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.  
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.  
 Paḷasa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;  
   xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,  
   1.  
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
   2.  
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Passaddhī, II. ii. 2.  
 Pācariya, III. 56.  
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.  
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.  
   xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.  
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
   2.  
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.  
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.  
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.  
 Pāda, II. i. 1.  
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.  
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.  
 Pāsāṇalekhūpama puggala,  
   III. 130, 1.  
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.  
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.  
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.  
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10; ix. 14; II. ix. 8.  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3; 14; 66, 1; 69, 11.  
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Piṭā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3.  
 Pitisukha, II. ii. 3.  
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.  
 Pisunāvācā, III. 157.  
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.  
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.  
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.  
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6; II. vi. 1-3; III. 21; 23-30; 113-114; 130.  
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.  
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.  
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.  
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.  
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.  
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8; III. 29; 41; 57, 1.  
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.  
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.  
 Putta, III. 31; 34; 62, 1; -dārā, III. 48; 70, 3.  
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.  
 Puthupañña, III. 30.  
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.  
 Pupphabhāṇi, III. 28.  
 Pubbakāri, II. xi. 2.  
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.  
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.  
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5; III. 58, 3; 108, 8.  
 Purisa, III. 35, 1; -puggala, III. 21.  
 Purisakhaṇḍa, III. 137, 3, 4.  
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.  
 Purisājāṇiya, III. 139, 2.  
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Pāga, III. 28.  
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.  
 Pokkharāṇi, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 38, 1.  
 Potthaka, III. 97.  
 Porisa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.  
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.  
 Phalākacīra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Phassa, III. 23; 61.  
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.  
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.  
 Photthabba, III. 61, 8.  
 Badara, III. 30.  
 Bandhava, III. 48.  
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31; 108-112; 187-192; II. ii. 1, 2, 3; II. xv. 8, 9; III. 2-9.  
 Balakāya, III. 14.



- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4;  
 95, 4; 96, 4.  
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.  
 Bahiddhāsāṇñojana, II. iv.  
 5, 6.  
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.  
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.  
 Bāla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1,  
 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1,  
 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III.  
 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -pa-  
 dana, III. 3.  
 Bālaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Bālaṅgathālika, II. i. 1.  
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33,  
 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82,  
 1; 91, 1.  
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.  
 Buddhānussati, I. xvi. 1.  
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.  
 Brahāvana, III. 48.  
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III.  
 18; 60; 78.  
 Brahmacariyavāsa, III. 99, 1.  
 Brahmañña, III. 36.  
 Brāhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv.  
 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51;  
 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Brahmāloka, III. 80, 1, 2.  
 Bhatta, III. 22.  
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.  
 Bhagini, III. 35, 1-3.  
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.  
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.  
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.  
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.  
 Bhattā, III. 70, 3.  
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.  
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1;  
 62, 1, 4, 5.  
 Bhayāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3;  
 77, 1.  
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Bhātā, III. 35, 1, 3.  
 Bhāra, II. x. 1.  
 Bhāvanā I. vi. 1; -bala, II.  
 ii. 1; xv. 8.  
 Bhāvanāpāripūri, I. xxi. 9-  
 12.  
 Bhāsita, II. iii. 3.  
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.  
 Bhikkhu-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.  
 Bhikkhu (khināsava),  
 „ (hatthājāṇiya), II.  
 vi. 6-8.  
 Bhikkhuni, II. xii. 2.  
 Bhikkhun-ovādaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.  
 Bhitti, III. 106.  
 Bhiyyobhāva, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Bhūta-vādi, III. 69, 9.  
 Bhūmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv.  
 1; III. 34; 35, 4.  
 Bhūri-paṇṇatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Bhusāgāra, III. 92, 1.  
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.  
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Bhesajja, III. 22.  
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii.  
 5; III. 19; 20; 29.  
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.  
 Bhojane amattaññutā, II. xv.  
 6.  
 Bhojane mattaññū, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maceha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchhariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Maṇi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutā, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhāpi, III. 28.
- Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikāraṅkusalatā, II. ix. 10.
- Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhāra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantā, III. 129, 1.
- Mamañkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marapasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marapa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāpa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahācōra, III. 50.
- Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahāpaññā, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahāpaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahāparivāratā, I. xx. 1.
- Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahābhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahābhūta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahārājā, III. 36.
- Mahāvanasandha, III. 50.
- Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahāsāla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatā, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mātā, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mātikadhara, III. 20.
- Mātugāma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Māna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mānattadāna, II. xvii. 2.
- Māla, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Māyā, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchācāra, III. 155.

- Micchādittthi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,  
     7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;  
     III. 129, 1; 162.  
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.  
 Mitta, III. 133.  
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.  
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.  
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.  
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III.  
     35, 2.  
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.  
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.  
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.  
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.  
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii.  
     2.  
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.  
 Megha, III. 62, 2.  
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;  
     III. 68, 6.  
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.  
 Mettāvihāri, I. xiv. 7.  
 Methunadhammasamāpatti,  
     II. vi. 10.  
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;  
     151, 2.  
 Modaka, III. 30.  
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.  
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.  
     5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;  
     66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,  
     1-3; 163.  
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Yakkha, III. 56.  
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.  
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.  
 Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.  
     18.  
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.  
 Yāna, III. 13.  
 Yāpana, III. 16.  
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.  
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.  
     i. 5.  
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.  
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;  
     III. 16.  
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8;  
     III. 68, 7.  
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.  
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.  
     2, 192.  
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,  
     17.  
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.  
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.  
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.  
 Ratti, III. 34.  
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.  
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4;  
     -kula, III. 13.  
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.  
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.  
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.  
     10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.  
     68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;  
     163.  
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;  
     III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;  
     -kula, III. 28.  
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.



- Rāja-mahāmatta, III. 50.  
 Rāhumūkha, II. i. 1.  
 Rittasāda, III. 1261, 1-2.  
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa, III. 50.  
 Rūpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhātu, 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Rūpārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.  
  
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.  
 Lahukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Lahu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Lābu, I. xvii. 9.  
 Lābha, II. v. 7.  
 Lābhāsā, II. xi. 1.  
 Lābbhī, I. xiv. 2.  
 Linatta, I. ii. 3.  
 Lūkhacivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.  
 Lena, III. 51.  
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.  
 Lokasannivāsa, III. 40, 2.  
 Lokādhīpa, III. 40, 4.  
 Lokādhīpateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.  
 Lokāyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Lokadhātu, III. 80, 1-5.  
 Lopa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.  
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.  
 Lohakumbhī, III. 35, 4.  
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.  
 Vaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.  
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.  
 Vacisaṃsāra, II. vi. 12.  
 Vacisaṅkhāra, III. 23.  
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vajjirūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.  
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.  
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.  
 Vanaspati, III. 48.  
 Vandanā, III. 149.  
 Vaya, III. 47.  
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.  
 Vassūpanāyika, II. i. 10.  
 Vākacira, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Vāta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.  
 Vātāpāna, III. 1; 34.  
 Vāda, III. 65, 1.  
 Vādita, III. 70, 15.  
 Vādi, III. 69, 4, 9.  
 Vāyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.  
 Vāyodhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Vālakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Vālaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.  
 Vālikā, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.  
 Vāḷatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Vikatīkā, III. 63, 3.  
 Vikālabhojana, III. 70, 14.  
 Vikūla, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Vigatāsa, III. 13.  
 Vicāra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.  
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.  
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.  
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.  
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.  
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saññi, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vinipātika, III. 23.  
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.  
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.  
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.  
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.  
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.  
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.  
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.  
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.  
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.  
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.  
 Visama, III. 143; 147.  
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.  
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.  
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.  
 Vimamsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.  
 Viraṭa, III. 129, 1.  
 Vissāsa, I. xiv. 6.  
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.  
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.  
 Vethana, III. 38, 1.  
 Veṇakula, III. 13.  
 Vetta, II. i. 1.  
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.  
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.  
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Verambavāta, III. 34.  
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.  
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.  
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyāpāda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
- Vyābādha, III. 17.
- Sakadāgāmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatārammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamupādika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhāra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgāma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phāsutā, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutthutā, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghāta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghānussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatthāka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅghambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saṅnatti, II. v. 10.
- Saṅnā, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saṅnā-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saṅnōjana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Santhāna, II. i. 5.
- Sanḍāsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimā, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthā, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarū parisā, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatthiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhā, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhānusāri, II. v. 7.
- Saddhāpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhāvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhāsampadā, III. 136.
- Saddhāvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidāna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutthitā, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhāra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappāya, III. 22.
- Sappitika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappitikārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.



Sappurisaṇṇatta, III. 45.  
 Sappurisaḥḥūmi, II. iv. 1.  
 Sabbhā, III. 28; 36.  
 Sama, III. 143, 147.  
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2; III. 93, 3.  
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.  
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.  
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.  
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.  
 Samatha, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.  
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.  
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1; 82, 1.  
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.  
 Samāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.  
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1; xx. 18; II. ii. 2; III. 70, 3-6; 73, 1; 163.  
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.  
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samāpattivuttāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samudaya, II. v. 4; III. 33, 1, 2.  
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.  
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9; ix. 13; II. xv. 17.  
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1; II. iv. 2; III. 115; 116; 117; 136.  
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.

Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.  
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.  
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38; II. ii. 2; III. 15, 2.  
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.  
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; III. 140, 3; 152; 162.  
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.  
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Sammukhībhāva, III. 41.  
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.  
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.  
 Sayana, III. 31.  
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7; II. ii. 6; III. 24; 51.  
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.  
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.  
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.  
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.  
 Salākaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Salākaṇṇa, III. 56.  
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.  
 Savana, III. 22.  
 Saviññāna (dhamma), II. viii. 9.  
 Saviññāṇaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Samedāna (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyāpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.  
 Sasauñkhāra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.  
 Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.  
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.  
 Sa-uttaracehada, III. 34; 63, 3.  
 Sāka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sākalya, II. xv. 4.  
 Sakkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.  
 Sākhā, III. 48; 93, 3.  
 Sātheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.  
 Sāpa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sātasukha, II. vii. 9.  
 Sātārammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.  
 Sāmañña, III. 36.  
 Sāmicikamma, III. 24.  
 Sāmākabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Sāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.  
 Sārambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.  
 Sāla, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Sāli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sūka, I. v. 1-2.  
 Sālohitā, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.  
 Sāvaka, II. xii. 1.  
 Sāvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.  
 Sāvasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.  
 Sāvikā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.  
 Sāsava sukha, II. vii. 4.  
 Sīkata, III. 100, 2.  
 Sikkhā, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.  
 Sikkhākāma, I. xiv. 3.  
 Sikkhāpāda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.  
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.  
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.  
 Sira, III. 35, 4.  
 Siro, III. 35, 1.  
 Siggha paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.  
 Silakathā, III. 26, 27.  
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.  
 Silabbata, III. 78.  
 Silānussati, I. xvi. 4.  
 Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.  
 Silasampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.  
 Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.  
 Silavuddhi, III. 136.  
 Sihanāda, III. 63, 6.  
 Sihanāḍika, I. xiv. 1.  
 Sisa, III. 70, 4.  
 Sihaseyya, III. 16.  
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.  
 Sukha-vipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.  
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.  
 Sukhumāla, III. 38.

Suṅkadāyika, II. ii. 5.  
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7,  
 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.  
 Suci, III. 144.  
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10;  
 v. 6.  
 Suta, III. 70, 8.  
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.  
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.  
 Supubbaṇḍa, III. 150.  
 Suppaṭṭikāra, III. 24.  
 Suppameyya, III. 113.  
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi.  
 6; III. 68, 1.  
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.  
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.  
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.  
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.  
 Suvapaṇṇakāra, III. 100, 13.  
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.  
 Susāyaṇḍa, III. 150.  
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.  
 Sūla, II. i. 1.  
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III.  
 73, 3-6; 84.  
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.  
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.

Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.  
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-  
 veka, III. 92, 1.  
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.  
 Sevitaḥḥa, III. 26, 27.  
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.  
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118,  
 119.  
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.  
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.  
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.  
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.  
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.  
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.  
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.  
 Haṭṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Hattha, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthathara, III. 63, 3.  
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.  
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.  
 Hita, II. ii. 9.  
 Hiri, II. i. 8, 9; ii. 9; ix. 6;  
 xvi. 10, 20, 30.  
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.



## II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.  
 Aññākaṇḍaṇḍa, I. xiv. 1.  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv.  
     6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1;  
     21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.  
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III.  
     127; 128.  
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.  
 Abhibhā, III. 80, 2.  
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.  
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.  
  
 Ānanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8;  
     III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75,  
     1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1;  
     79, 1; 80, 1.  
 Ālavi, III. 34.  
 Ālavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3;  
     III. 34.  
 Ārāmadāṇḍa, II. iv. 6.  
  
 Isipatana, III. 126.  
  
 Ugga Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.  
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.  
 Uttarā Nandamātā, I. 14, 7.  
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.  
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I.  
     xiv. 3.  
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.  
 Uppalavaṇṇa, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.  
  
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.  
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.  
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.  
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1;  
     124, 1.  
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.  
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.  
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.  
 Kātiyāni, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.  
 Kāli Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kāludāyi, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.  
 Kisāgotami, I. xiv. 5.  
 Kūṭāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.  
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.  
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.  
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.  
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.  
 Kottḥita, III. 21.  
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.  
 Koliyadhitā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.  
 Kusinārā, III. 121.  
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1;  
     70, 17; 91; 124, 1.  
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.  
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.  
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.  
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.  
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.  
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.  
 Gandāvana, II. iv. 7.  
 Gotamaka, III. 123.  
 Gomagga, III. 34.  
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.  
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

Channa, III. 71, 1.

Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;  
 59, 1.

Jivaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.  
 6.

Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.  
 1; 21; 125.

Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.

Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.

Nakulamātā, I. xiv. 7.

Nandā, I. xiv. 5.

Nanda, I. xiv. 4.

Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.

Nandamātā, II. xii. 4.

Nāthaputta, III. 74.

Niyāramātā I. xiv. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṇkadhā, III. 90, 1.

Pañcala, III. 70, 17.

Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.

Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.

Piṇḍola-bhāradvāja, I. xiv.  
 1.

Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.

Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.

Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.

Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.  
 66, 1.

Pekkhuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.

Bārānasi, III. 126.

Bāhiya Dāruciriya, I. xiv. 3.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,  
 I. xiv. 1.

Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.

Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.

Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.

Bharaṇḍu Kālāma, III. 124.

Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.

Magadha, III. 70, 17.

Maceha, III. 70, 17.

Macehikasāṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.

Madhurā, II. iv. 7.

Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.

Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.

Malla, III. 70, 17.

Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.  
 iv. 7.

Mahākotṭhito, III. 21.

Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.

Mahākotṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6; III. 73, 1.  
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1; III. 124, 1.  
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.  
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Migadâya, III. 126.  
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.  
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.  
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1; III. 67, 1.  
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1; II. xii. 1.  
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.  
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.  
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.  
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.  
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.  
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.  
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.  
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv. 2.  
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.  
 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.  
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.  
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.  
 Vaṅgisa, I. xiv. 3.  
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.  
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.  
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.  
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.  
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.  
 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.  
 Vesâli, III. 123; 74, 1.  
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sakka, III. 37; 73, 1; 124.  
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.  
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.  
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.  
 Savittha, III. 21.  
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.  
 Sânavatî, I. xvi. 7.  
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 5, 6; 12, 1; III. 20; 32; 128.  
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.  
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1; II. i. 1; 4, 5; III. 1; 21; 66, 1; 125.  
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.  
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.  
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhita, I. xiv. 7.  
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Sivali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.  
 Soṇa Kolivisa, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.  
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34; 125.



## III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GĀTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmim,  
 III. 126, 3.  
 Aññāpattham pasādattham,  
 III. 67, 7.  
 Atthaṅgūpetassa uposathassa,  
 III. 70, 24.  
 Atthaṅgūpetam upavassū-  
 potham, III. 70, 24.  
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III.  
 29.  
 Adhisīlam adhicittā ca, III.  
 89, 2.  
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III.  
 125, 2.  
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.  
 Anusuyyamāno sammadañ-  
 ñāya, III. 67, 7.  
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca,  
 III. 29.  
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya  
 methunā, III. 70, 24.  
 Amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca, III.  
 48.  
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III.  
 30.  
 Abaṇ ce tam jiguccheyyam,  
 III. 39, 2.  
 Ādittasmim agārasmim, III.  
 52.  
 Ādim kathāya majjhañ ca,  
 III. 30.  
 Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.  
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.  
 Idh 'eva tam vedaniyam, III.  
 33.  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na,  
 III. 48.  
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III.  
 30.  
 Uccādena nhā panena, III.  
 31.  
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III.  
 35, 6.  
 Upaniyati jīvitam appam  
 āyu, III. 51.  
 Upārambham na sikkheyya,  
 III. 67, 7.  
 Upekkhāsatisamsuddham,  
 III. 32.  
 Etam hi atthaṅgikamāh-  
 ūposatham, III. 70, 24.  
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare  
 dhanam, III. 70, 24.  
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6;  
 III. 59, 4.  
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.  
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II  
 126, 3.  
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakki  
 III. 40, 4.  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.  
 Gā me vā yadi vāraṇṇe, III.  
 126, 3.  
 Catukanno catudvāro, III. 35.  
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca  
 sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho  
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī, III. 37.

Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,  
6.

Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,  
III. 67, 7.

Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;  
52.

Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.  
84.

Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,  
III. 48.

Taṃ āhu sekkhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,  
III. 89, 2.

Taṃ eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.  
57, 2.

Tamonudā te pana antalik-  
khagā, III. 70, 24.

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,  
58, 6.

Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,  
III. 33.

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.  
31.

smim yeva viraje, III. 57,  
2.

ssa ayomayā bhūmī, III.  
35, 4.

Tthi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.  
58, 6.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.  
150.

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya  
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.

Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.  
35, 6.

Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.  
29.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.  
29.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.  
42.

Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,  
III. 67, 7.

Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.  
57, 2.

Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,  
III. 57, 2.

Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,  
III. 29.

Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-  
cāri, III. 40, 4.

Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.  
30.

Nac'eva bhogā tatthārûpā, III.  
29.

N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.  
40, 4.

Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ  
eti, III. 79, 3.

Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.  
31.

Nāhaṃ Bhagavatodassanassa,  
III. 125, 2.

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.  
39, 2.

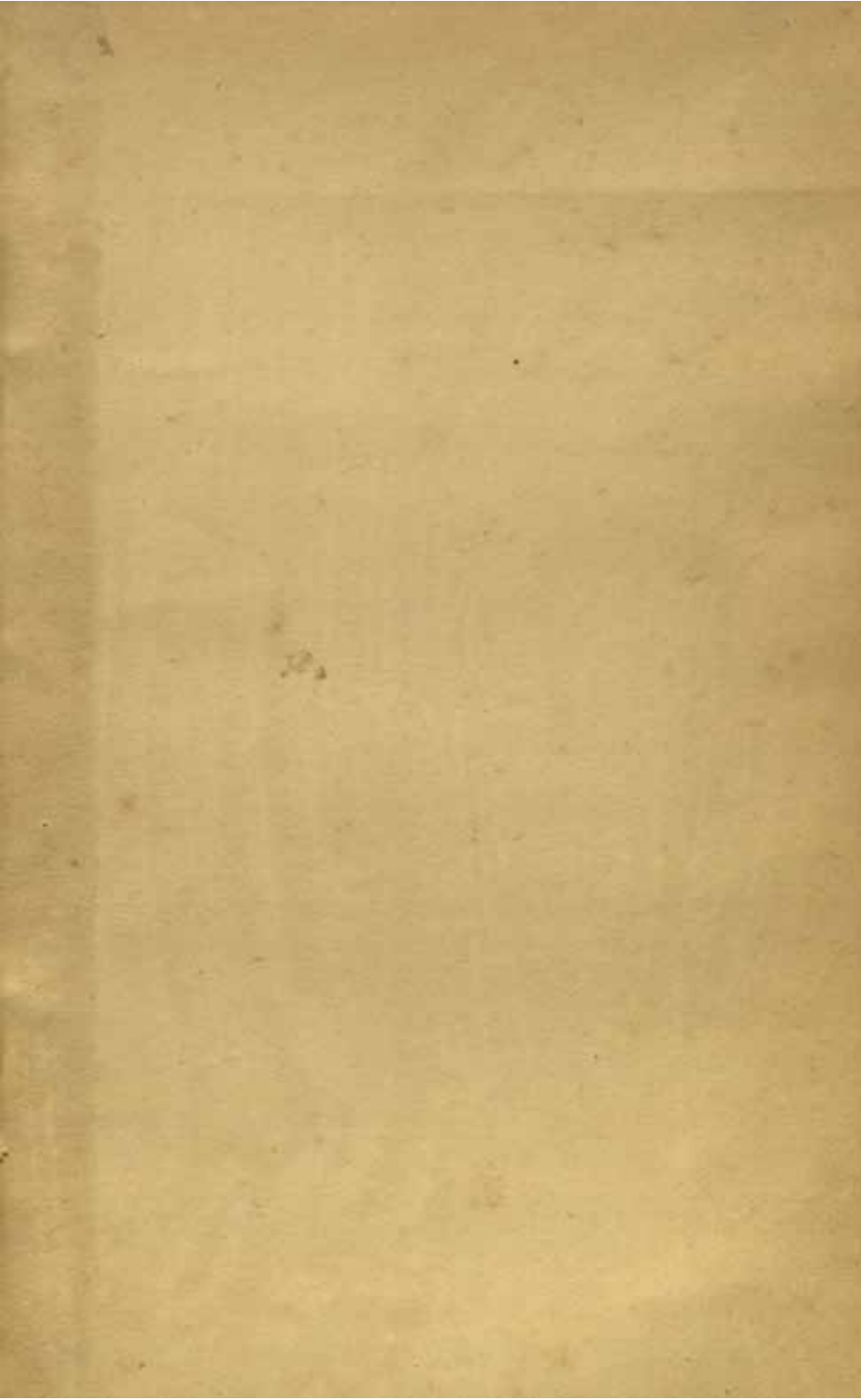
Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,  
III. 26; 27.

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.  
150.

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,  
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.  
 Paṣaṃha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.  
 Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.  
 Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.  
 Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.  
 Pahinajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.  
 Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.  
 Pāragā sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.  
 Puthupaṇṇo capuriso, III. 30.  
 Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.  
 Bālā ca avijānanti, III. 57, 2.  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.  
 Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.  
 Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, III. 89, 2.  
 Yathā pi pabbato soto, III. 48.  
 Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.  
 Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.  
 Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.  
 Ye ca silena sampannā, 126, 3.  
 Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.  
 Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.  
 Yo 'dha kāyena saṇṇamo, III. 51-52.  
 Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva, III. 33.  
 Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.  
 Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.  
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.  
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.  
 Saco c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.  
 Satam etāni tñānāni, III. 45.  
 Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātam eti, III. 79, 3.  
 Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.  
 Sabbagā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.  
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.  
 Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattaṃ, III. 45.  
 Sabbe made abhībhosmi, III. 39, 2.  
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kaṇṇanaṃ, III. 70, 24.  
 Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ III. 150.  
 Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, II. 84.  
 Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.  
 Setṭham upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.  
 So silabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.  
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.







Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. B1a3/Ang/Moz.

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara - Nikaya.

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.